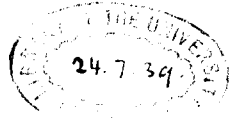


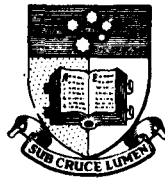
Thesis for M.A.



The PHONETICS and GRAMMAR of the HULA LANGUAGE
with
VOCABULARY and TRANSLATION
and
NOTES of OTHER DIALECTS
of the
HOOD BAY DISTRICT.

Lillian Mary Theakston Short,
Hula
Papua.

THE UNIVERSITY



OF ADELAIDE

ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA, 5001

BARR SMITH LIBRARY

Please address
correspondence to
The Librarian and quote
Our Reference *BH/SR.*
Your Reference

I hereby consent that my aunt's thesis:

Short, Lillian Mary Theakstone (Stephens).
Phonetics and grammar of the Hula
language, with vocabulary and translation...
(M.A. 1938)

be made available for loan and/or photo-copying. I also
consent to quotation from or paraphrase of the above thesis,
provided the author's literary rights are respected. If
any user of the thesis obtains any help from the thesis in
preparing his own work he must acknowledge it.

Signature::

sole executor of the will of LILLIAN M. SHORT deceased

Date::.....*13/11/74*.....

P H O N E T I C S .

Pages 1 - 5.

PHONETICS



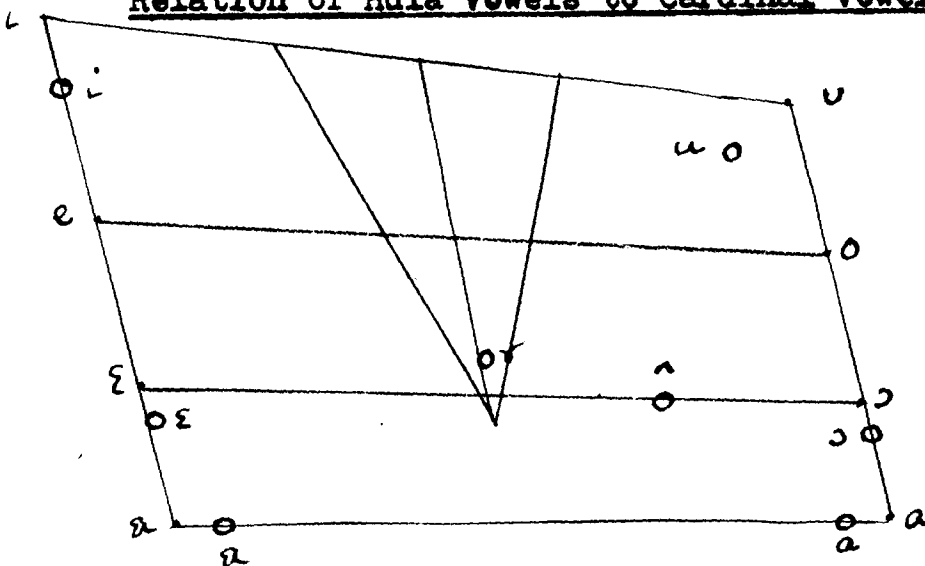
The Hula language has the following alphabet: a, e, g, i, k, l, m, n, o, p, r, t, u, v, w. Of these a, i, g, t, v, have more than one sound.

<u>Letter</u>	<u>I. P. A. symbol</u>	<u>Key word</u>	<u>I. P. A.</u>	<u>Meaning</u>
a	(1) a	pa	pa	or
	(2) ʌ	agi	agi	wind
	(3) ʌ	kamukamu	kʌmkʌm	big
e	(1) ɛ	lele	lɛlɛ	quickly
	(2) ɛ	gima	gɛma	hand
i	(1) i	kwagu	kwɛgu	waterpot
	(2) j	ria	ria	with
	(3) ij	atio	atjɔ	sneeze
k	k	io	ijɔ	thou
		rekea	rɛkɛa	some
l	l	laki	laki	dry
m	m	memea	mɛmɛa	charcoal
n	n	ina	ina	yes
o	ɔ	opo	ɔpɔ	bamboo
p	p	api	api	take
r	r	roli	rɔli	almost
t	(1) t(ɛ)	tete	tɛtɛ	crooked
	(2) t(ʌ)	tagama	tagɛma	father-in-law
u	u	ravu	rɛvɛ	sail(v.)
v	(1) v	vele	vɛlɛ	chief
	(2) ʌ	vovo	vɔvɔ	very many
w	w	lewana	lɛwana	never mind

TABLE of VOWELS

	Front	Central	Back
Close	i		u
Half-close			
Half-open	ɛ	ɤ	ʌ
Open	a		ɔ ɔ

Relation of Hula Vowels to Cardinal Vowels



Notes on Vowels

Whether a vowel is long or short its quality does not change. Vowels are ~~pure~~ pure and do not become diphthongs when lengthened. Exception to this is the vowel i, which frequently becomes the diphthong ij when preceding another vowel: as, ijali (iali, kneel down).

a and ɑ. a is the more common; ɑ is usually found in the combination ag, avu.

a ɑ ɛ, age:leg.

ɑ vurigo, avurigo, S. E. wind.

ʌ is sometimes substituted for a, ɑ, or u before m and k.

kakamakam, kakamakamu, very big.

If asked to say the word slowly the native will say kakamakamu, but one does not hear this in ordinary speech.

ɛ is not regularly rounded, but I have noticed that unaccented final a, especially when sung, sometimes becomes ɛ.

u. Final u is often breathed, as ʌ ripamu: you know.

ʌ aramu rai? what is your name?

Instead of medial u we sometimes hear w, as awina for avuna (avuna: advice)

TABLE of CONSONANTS.

	Bi-labial	Labio-dental	Dental	Alveolar	Palatal	Velar	Pharyngeal
Plosives	p		t	t		k	
Nasals	m		n				
Laterals			l				
Rolled				r			
Fricatives	ʋ, w	v			j	ʒ	ʕ

Notes on Consonants

Plosives

p. The lips are not projected forward. They are only lightly pressed against each other. The intermediary sound is voiced, (ʌ).

t. There are two forms. (1) The dental t is breathed and is formed by the tip of the tongue against the top incisives. (2) The alveolar t is voiced. The tip of the tongue is against the alveolus of the upper incisives. The lips are half-open in each case.

Voiced t

- patapata mash
- patukerere small fish
- tagotago species of shell
- tamutamu chew.
- tagota species of banana
- tauvau white man
- tete wrong, crooked.
- toga plentiful
- toki stick
- torekoko a bird species
- tikere a bird species

Breathed t

- ate look, behold
- atio sneeze
- patata species of shell
- tagama father-in-law
- taputapu holy
- taraki arrow
- tarua species of banana
- tolu bark(v.)
- tipero lime-fruit
- tipoa lark
- timu hiss

k. This velar plosive is formed by very light pressure of the back of the tongue against the hard palate. It may also be prepalatal or postpalatal according to the position of the following vowel. The transitory sound before a vowel is voiced; thus, ki is pronounced k(ʌ)i.

Nasals

m. The bi-labial nasal is formed in the same position as p.

n. The dental n is formed in the same position as dental t.

Notes on Consonants(continued).

Lateral, l is the only lateral. The tip of the tongue touches the upper incisives, the sides of the tongue touch the front molars; the air escapes bi-laterally. If closely resembles the French l.

Rolled, r. The tongue is drawn back slightly and raised towards the palate. The point of the tongue is just behind the alveolus of the upper incisives, remaining free until vibrated by the breath, when it comes in contact with the hard palate. This r is definitely rolled.

Fricatives.

- w. This bi-labial is round ~~before~~ instead of y before u and o. The lips are spread and almost closed and the air is driven between them. The tongue is in the y position. w is an unstable sound and in excited speech often becomes a kind of plosive labio-dental, as b.
- w. The lips are only slightly projected, the tongue is raised to the u position, the orifice not much rounded. It is much more like the English w than the French. It is easily confused with v. w is also heard in rapid speech in letter combinations awa, iua, oua, which then become auwa, iuwa, uwa.
- v. The upper incisives are against the lower lip. There is very slight projection of the lips. This sound is somewhat unstable and, like w, at times becomes b, so that vovagi (v vagi) is sometimes heard as bobaKi.
- j. The palatal fricative j is never initial except in introduced words as jisu (Jesus: Jesus). It is usually found as part of the diphthong ij, but may exist alone as in atj, sneeze. The tongue is advanced, the tip touches the lower incisives, the middle of the tongue almost touches the middle of the hard palate, so that a very narrow medial passage is left for the escape of air. The lips are not projected but slightly tense, the opening being horizontal and the full length of the lips. This j is not so consonantal as in English, and resembles the French y in yeux.
- g. This voiced velar fricative is the g usually found throughout this language, except in the letter combination agu. The sound is always produced on the medial line of the tongue which is widely spread out. After g and in excited speech ~~pronounced~~ this greatly resembles the French r uvulaire. Hence the suffix agia is often heard as agia.
- h. This pharyngeal fricative is found only in the combination of letters agu. The point of the tongue is lowered and pressed against the lower incisives; the back of the tongue is slightly raised. The uvula is not vibrated. There is a slight rattling sound. (But walo raguragu)

Occasional sounds.

- ʔ is not found in any word, but is used as a sign of anger or annoyance. It is preceded by three clicks which are sucking sounds formed by firm pressure of the tongue against the teeth followed by its withdrawal; as ttt. t by itself means "no" in answer to a question.
- s is not found as part of any true Hula word, although it exists in introduced words, as satauro, cross. When reading English school children will often say s for d at the end of a word, and find great difficulty in distinguishing between final t and s in it and is. Some pronounce ts for s. There is at present a form of affectation amongst young people to pronounce t as s, so that one hears mɔsɔ for mɔtɔ (potato). There is however an s which is closed by the lips forming an inverse p, which is used to attract attention (spʔ).
- f is not found in any word but is used as a sign of pleasure. In speaking English, Hula people often use f for b or p, so that we hear faby instead of baby, and fat for pat.

Diphthongs.

Apart from ij, already mentioned, diphthongs are formed by the following vowel groups: ae, ai, ao, au, ei, oe, ou. All diphthongs are falling, but the first element is not so predominant as in English. These diphthongs may belong to separate words as in the expression melo ma iao, which becomes mɛlɛmaɪ jao, instead of mɛlɛma ijaɔ (boys and girls). In the same way e iwana (excels) becomes ɛ iwana. In certain words the diphthong is not formed, as 'inaina (talk intimately).

Open Syllables

All syllables are open in deliberate speech. In hurried speech a vowel may be omitted between two consonants or at the end of a word; e.g. one usually hears kɛkɛm for forkamukamu (big). Ono veamai (come!) is frequently rendered ono veam. Occasionally syllables are unvoiced, so that one hears ia e veamaina as iaɛ vɛamaina (he comes).

INTONATION

The Intonation of the Hula tongue is descending. Negative words and final interrogative particles and conditional particles are on a higher tone than the rest of the sentence. Intonation alone distinguishes between two identical sentences, one positive and the other negative, or one interrogative and the other expressing uncertainty. It may turn a statement into a question. Otherwise intonation is not of importance.

Examples of Intonation

melo koikoi 'koneai'ge lakawai: three boys were walking on the beach.

ia ae ririwana: he does not want.

pene gura pa? will it rain?

pene gura pa: it might rain ((pa is on two notes.)

pere oi o ririwana ne: if you do not want, are not willing.

para laka Kaloai inaku ana vegia? may I go to Kalo to see my mother?

Kewala ariginai? where is my canoe pole?

ai ripamai: we know.

ai ripamai: we don't know.

1. In words of two syllables the accent is usually on the first syllable, as 'kune:first; 'numa:house.
 - (a) Sometimes, however, it is on the second syllable, as póra,rotten, víro,flesh, apae,women.
2. In words of three syllables the accent is usually on the second syllable, as kunena,first, ripana,knows.
 - (a) Occasionally it is on the last syllable, as kiróro,kingfisher.
 - (b) Sometimes the first syllable is accented, as 'kamura,big; 'rigolo,year.
3. Words of four syllables are usually accented on the first and third, as 'korikori,narrow ; 'rapaluga,tomorrow.
 - (a) Sometimes they are stressed on the second and fourth, as vevavéwa,bright; apaeapae,women.
 - (b) Sometimes on the second only, as gíavina,aunt ; maparara,all.
4. Polysyllabic words are usually stressed on the first and alternate syllables, as 'aunilimalima,people; 'rapalugalugana,morning.
 - (a) Sometimes the stress is on the second and fifth, as kákewakákewa.
 - (b) Sometimes it is on the first and fourth, as 'kalovakalova,red.

Notes.

- Re 1(a). The final syllable in such cases is usually a contraction or a diphthong. In Keapara these words appear as pórahá, víroho.
- Re 3(a). Words that are duplicates keep the accent of the simple form. This applies to words under 4(a) and (b) also.

Words of different meaning but identical spelling are often differentiated by their stresses.

<u>'ara</u>	(our) friend
<u>ára</u>	garden
<u>'kopa</u>	distended
<u>kópa</u>	to skin
<u>'koma</u>	hard, black stone
<u>kóma</u>	sore, wound.
<u>'ripa</u>	seasand
<u>rípa</u>	riches

G R A M M A R.

Pages 6 - 38.

Intransitive Verb Regular.

- (1) The Subject is in two parts- pronoun and particle.
- (2) The particle has in most cases the same vowel as the pronoun, as ei o laka (thou walkest). Exceptions are : 3rd pp.s. and pl. all tenses and moods, and 1st p.pl. inclusive fut. (all tenses) and subjunctive.
- (3) The 2nd element is the same in the Indic. pres., imperf., and past def.
- (4) The perfect tense is formed by the infix pa combined with the particle and assimilated to the vocalization of the particle. It is contracted in the singular, as paa>pa, poo>po, pee>pe.
- (5) The Deferred Future is formed from the Immediate Future by prefixing p; hence pana, pono, pene etc. (Immediate Future ana, ono, ene etc.)
- (6) The Indefinite Future is formed from the Immediate Future by internal consonantal change in the 2nd element of the subject; n>r, as ana ara.
- (7) The Subjunctive is formed by adding ra, ro, re, to the 2nd element of the perfect tense. (perf. au pa laka: I have walked; subj. au para laka.)
- (8) In the negative the infix ai is combined with the 2nd element, contraction occurring in the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. pres. and imperf; thus ai-o>ao, ai-e>ae.
- (9) In the perf. neg. and past def. neg. the 2nd element au is invariable.
- (10) The fut. neg. is formed from the affirmative by combining the infix ai with the 2nd element, contraction occurring in the 1st and 2nd pers. sing and plu.

s. 1. p-ai-ana
 2. p-ai-ono>paono>pano
 3. p-ai-ene>paene>pane
 pl. 1. p-ai-a
 p-ai-e>pae
 (10) 2. p-ai-io>paio
 3. p-ai-e

The forms paono, paene, are still used by old people in Keapara.

- (11) In the subj. neg. contraction occurs in the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. only.

2. p-ai-oro>paoro>paro
 3. p-ai-ere>paere>pare.

(12) Transitive Verb.

- (1) The Object occurs in two parts, both pronouns.
- (2) The first element usually immediately precedes the verb or the combination including it, but not invariably so. The second element immediately follows the verb stem or the adverb which may follow it; as,
 ilana au ge veni ku-na: they give to me.
 ilana au ge veni lele-ku-na: they give to me quickly.
- (3) Both the first element of the subject and the first element of the object may be omitted when not emphatic; as, pege gia-ku for
 ilana au pege gia-ku.

(c.l.)

Passive Voice.

- (1) If the first element of the 3rd pers. ~~sing~~ subject is omitted, there results a form with an indefinite subject which may be singular or plural. Its significance is passive, and corresponds to the French form with on as subject, but is more definite.

Impersonal Verbs.

- (1) True Impersonal Verbs are vii, vio, iavu, nakula, where the first element of the subject is always omitted, the second element immediately precedes the verb, and both parts of the pronoun object are expressed.

SUBJECT PRONOUNS

<u>i</u>	<u>ii</u>	<u>iii</u>	<u>iv</u>	<u>v</u>	<u>vi</u>	<u>vii</u>
au+a	pa	ana	pana	ara	para	paiara
oi+o	po	ono	pono	oro	poro	
ia+e	pe	ene	pene	ere	pere	
ai+ga	paga	ar	pa	gara	pagara	
ia+ga	paga	e	pe	gara	pagara	
omi+go	pogo	io	pio	goro	pogoro	
ila+ge	pege	ie	pie	gere	pegere	

OBJECT PRONOUNS.

au + ku	me
oi + mu	thee
ia + a	him, her, it
ai + mai	me(excl) us
ia + ra	(incl) us
omi + mi	you
ila + ra	them.

The first person plural has two forms, exclusive and inclusive.
 The exclusive form (ai) does not include the person spoken to.
 ai pa laka: we shall go (but not you).
 The inclusive form includes the person addressed.
 ia pe laka: we (both or all) shall go.

Similarly with the object-pronouns:-
 ilana pege giamai: they saw us (but not you).
 ilana pege giara: they saw us (including you).

CONJUGATION of the INTRANSITIVE VERB LAKA :to walk.

INDICATIVE

Present Tense

AFFIRMATIVE

NEGATIVE.

Sg. au a lakana	I walk	au aia lakana	I do not walk
oi o lakana	thou walkest.	oi ao lakana	thou dost not walk
ia e lakana	he walks	ia ae lakana	he does not walk
Pl. ai ga lakana	we(excl) walk	ai ai ga lakana	we(excl) do not walk
ia ga lakana	we(incl) walk	ia ai ga lakana	we(incl) do not walk
omi go lakana	you walk	omi ai go lakana	you do not walk
ila ge lakana	they walk.	ila ai ge lakana	they do not walk.

Imperfect Tense

Sg. au a lakawai	I was walking	au aia lakawai	I was not walking
oi o lakawai	thou wast walking	oi ao lakawai	thou wast not walking
ia e lakawai	he was walking	ia ae lakawai	he was not walking
Pl. ai ga lakawai	we(excl) were walking	ai ai ga lakawai	we(excl) were not walkin
ia ga lakawai	we(incl) were walking	ia ai ga lakawai	we(incl) were not walki
omi go lakawai	you were walking	omi ai go lakawai	you were not walking
ila ge lakawai	they were walking.	ila ai ge lakawai	they were not walking

Perfect Tense

Sg. au pa laka	I have walked	au ai au laka	I have not walked
oi po laka	thou hast walked	oi ai au laka	thou hast not walked
ia pe laka	he has walked	ia ai au laka	he has not walked
Pl. ai paga laka	we(excl) have walked	ai ai au laka	we(excl) have not walkd
ia paga laka	we(incl) have walked	ia ai au laka	we(incl) have not walked
omi pogo laka	you have walked	omi ai au laka	you have not walked
ila pege laka	they have walked.	ila ai au laka	they have not walked

Past Definite

Sg. au a lakao	I walked.	au ai au laka	I did not walk
oi o lakao	thou walkedst	oi ai au laka	thou didst not walk
ia e lakao	he walked.	ia ai au laka	he did not walk
Pl. ai ga lakao	we(excl) walked	ai ai au laka	we(excl) did not walk
ia ga lakao	we(incl) walked	ia ai au laka	we(incl) did not walk
omi go lakao	you walked	omi ai au laka	you did not walk
ila ge lakao	they walked.	ila ai au laka	they did not walk

Future Immediate

Sg. au ana laka	I shall walk(now)	au paiana laka	I shall not walk(now)
oi ono laka	thou shalt walk	oi pano laka	thou wilt not walk
ia ene laka	he will walk	ia pane laka	he will not walk
Pl. ai a laka	we shall walk	ai paia laka	we shall not walk
ia e laka	we(incl) shall walk.	ia pae laka	we(incl) shall not walk
omi io laka	you will walk	omi paio laka	you will not walk
ila ie laka	they will walk	ila paie laka	they will not walk

Future Deferred

Sg. au pana laka	I shall walk(later)	au paiana laka	I shall not walk(later)
oi pono laka	thou shalt walk	oi pano laka	thou wilt not walk "
ia pene laka	he will walk	ia pane laka	he will not walk
Pl. ai pa laka	we(excl) shall walk	ai paia laka	we shall not walk
ia pe laka	we(incl) shall walk	ia pae laka	we(incl) shall not walk
omi pio laka	you will walk	omi paio laka	you will not walk
ila pie laka	they will walk.	ila paie laka	they will not walk

Future Indefinite

Sg. au roira ara laka	I shall walk some time	(but have not yet done so)
oi roira oro laka	thou wilt walk "	" " " "
ia roira ere laka	he will walk "	" " " has
Pl. ai roira gara laka	we(excl) shall walk "	" " " have
ia roira gara laka	we(incl) " "	" " " "
omi roira goro laka	you will walk some time	" " " "
ila roira gere laka	they will walk "	" " " "

Subjunctive Mood

Sg. pere au para laka ne pere oi poro laka ne pere ia pere laka ne	If I walk,walked,had walked. if thou walk,walkedst,hadst walked, if he walk,walked,had walked.
Pl. pere ai pagara laka ne pere ia pagara laka ne pere omi pogoro laka ne pere ila pegere laka ne	if we walk,walked,had walked(excl) if we(incl)walk,walked,had walked if you walk,walked,had walked if they walk,walked,had walked.

Negative

Sg. pere au paiara laka ne pere oi paro laka ne pere ia pare laka ne	if I do not,did not,had not walked. if you thou dost not,didst not,hadst notwalked
Pl. pere ai paigara laka ne pere ia paigara laka ne pere omi paigoro laka ne pere ila paigere laka ne	if he does not,did not,had not walked if we (exc)do not,did not,had not walked if we(incl)do not,did not,had not walked if you do not,did not,had not walked if they do not,did not,had not walked

Imperative Mood Immediate

Affirmative

Sg. ono laka ene laka	go (now) let him go
Pl. e laka io laka ie laka	let us go go(ye) let them go

Negative

pano laka pane laka pae laka paio laka paie laka	don't go (now) let him not go let us not go don't go let them not go
--	--

Imperative Mood Deferred

Affirmative

Sg. pono laka pene laka	go thou(later) let him go
Pl. pe laka pio laka pie laka	let us go go(ye) let them go

Negative

Negative as for Immediate
Imperative.

INDICATIVE

Present Tense AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. auna oi a kamonagi-mu-na	I hear you(s.)
oina au o kamonagi-ku-na	thou hearest me
iana ia e kamonagi-a-na	he hears him
Pl. omina ai go kamonagi-mai-na	you hear us(excl)
omina ia go kamonagi-ra-na	you hear us(incl)
eina omi ga kamonagi-mi-na	we(excl) hear you
omina ila go kamonagi-ra-na	you hear them

NEGATIVE

Sg. auna oi aia kamonagi-mu-na	I do not hear you(s)
oina au ae kamonagi-ku-na	thou dost not hear me
iana ia ae kamonagi-a-na	he does not hear him
Pl. omina ai ai go kamonagi-mai-na	you do not hear us(excl)
omina ia ai go kamonagi-ra-na	you do not hear us(incl)
aina omi ai ga kamonagi-mi-na	we(excl) do not hear you
omina ila ai go kamonagi-ra-na	you do not hear us.

Imperfect Tense AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. auna ia a kamonagi-a-wai	I was hearing him
oina ia o kamonagi-a-wai	thou wast hearing him
iana ia e kamonagi-a-wai	he was hearing him
Pl. aina ia ga kamonagi-a-wai	we(excl) were hearing him
iana ia ga kamonagi-a-wai	we(incl) were hearing him
omina ia go kamonagi-a-wai	you were hearing him
ilana ia ge kamonagi-a-wai	they were hearing him

NEGATIVE

Sg. auna ia ai au kamonagi-a-wai	I did not hear him
oina ia ai au kamonagi-a-wai	thou didst not hear him
iana ia ai au kamonagi-a-wai	he did not hear him
Pl. aina ia ai au kamonagi-a-wai	we(excl) did not hear him
iana ia ai au kamonagi-a-wai	we(incl) did not hear him
omina ia ai au kamonagi-a-wai	you did not hear him
ilana ia ai au kamonagi-a-wai	they did not hear him

Perfect Tense AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. auna oi pa kamonagi-mu	I have heard you(s)
oina au po kamonagi-ku	thou hast heard me
iana oi pe kamonagi-mu	he has heard you
Pl. aina oi paga kamonagi-mu	we have heard you
iana oi paga kamonagi-mu	we(incl) have heard you
omina au pogo kamonagi-ku	you have heard me
ilana oi pege kamonagi-mu	they have heard you

NEGATIVE

Same as for Imperfect.

Past Definite AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. auna oi a kamonagi-mu-o	I heard you
oina ia a kamonagi-a-o	thou heardst him
iana ia e kamonagi-ra-o	he heard us
Pl. aina omi ga kamonagi-mi-o	we heard you
iana ila ga kamonagi-ra-o	we(incl) heard them
omina ai go kamonagi-mai-o	you heard us(excl)
ilana au ge kamonagi-ku-o	they heard me.

NEGATIVE

Sg. auna oi ai au kamonagi-mu	I did not hear you
oina ia ai au kamonagi-a	thou didst not hear him
iana ia ai au kamonagi-ra	he did not hear us
Pl. aina omi ai au kamonagi-mi	we(excl) did not hear you
iana ila ai au kamonagi-ra	we(incl) did not hear them
omina ai ai au kamonagi-mai	you did not hear us
ilana au ai au kamonagi-ku	they did not hear me

Future Immediate AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. auna ila ana kamonagi-ra	I shall hear them(now)
oina ila ono kamonagi-ra	thou wilt hear them
iana ila ene kamonagi-ra	he will hear them
Pl. aina ila a kamonagi-ra	we(excl) shall hear them
iana ila e kamonagi-ra	we(incl) shall hear them
omina ila io kamonagi-ra	you will hear them
ilana ila ie kamonagi-ra	they will hear them

NEGATIVE

Sg. auna ila paiana kamonagi-ra	I shall not hear them
oina ila pano kamonagi-ra	thou wilt not hear them
iana ila pane kamonagi-ra	he will not hear them
Pl. aina ila paia kamonagi-ra	we(excl) shall not hear them
iana ila pae kamonagi-ra	we(incl) shall hear them
omina ila paio kamonagi-ra	you will hear them
ilana ila paie kamonagi-ra	they will not hear them

Future Deferred AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. auna ila pana kamonagi-ra	I shall hear them(later).
oina ila pono kamonagi-ra	thou wilt hear them
iana ila pene kamonagi-ra	he will hear them
Pl. aina ila pa kamonagi-ra	we shall hear them
iana ila pe kamonagi-ra	we(incl) shall hear them
omina ila pio kamonagi-ra	you will hear them
ilana ila pie kamonagi-ra	they will hear them

NEGATIVE

As Future ~~Deferred~~ Immediate.

Future Indefinite AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. auna ila roi ara kamonagi-ra	I shall hear them some time but not not yet.
oina ila roi oro kamonagi-ra	thou wilt hear them " " " " "
iana ila roi ere kamonagi-ra	he will hear them " " " " "
Pl. aina ila roi gara kamonagi-ra	we shall hear them " " " " "
iana ila roi gara kamonagi-ra	we(incl) shall hear them " " " " "
omina ila roi goro kamonagi-ra	you will hear them " " " " "
ilana ila roi gere kamonagi-ra	they will hear them" " " " "

(No Negative)

Subjunctive Mood AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. pere auna omi para kamonagi-mi ne	If I hear ,heard,had heard you(plu)
pere oina omi poro kamonagi-mi ne	if you(s) hear ,heard,had heard you(plu)
pere iana omi pere kamonagi-mi ne	if he hears,heard,had heard you
Pl. pere aina omi pagara kamonagi-mi ne	if we hear,heard,had heard you
*pere omina omi pogoro kamonagi-mi ne	if you hear,heard,had heard you.
pere ilana omi pegere kamonagi-mi ne	if they hear,heard,had heard them

NEGATIVE

Sg. pere auna omi paiara kamonagi-mi ne	if I do not hear,had not heard,you
pere oina omi paro kamonagi-mi ne	if thou dost nothear,hadst not heard,yo
pere iana omi pare kamonagi-mi ne	if he does not hear,had not heard,you
Pl. pere aina omi paigarakamonagi-mi ne	if we do nothear,had not heard,you
pere iana omi paigara kamonagi-mi ne	if we(incl) do not hear,had not heard you.
pere omina omi paigoro kamonagi-mi ne	if you do not hear,had not heard,you
pere ilana omi paigere kamonagi-mi ne	if they do not hear,had not heard,you

* pere iana omi pagara kamonagi-mi ne if we(incl)hear,heard,had heard you.

Imperative MoodImmediate AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. ono kamonagi-a	hear him (now)
ene kamonagi-a	let him hear him
Pl. e kamonagi-a	let us hear him
io kamonagi-a	hear(ye) him
ie kamonagi-a	let them hear him

NEGATIVE

pano kamonagi-a	do not hear him(now)
pane kamonagi-a	let him not hear him
pae kamonagi-a	let us not hear him
paio kamonagi-a	do not hear him
paie kamonagi-a	let us not hear him

Deferred

Sg. pano kamonagi-a	hear him(later)
pene kamonagi-a	let him hear him
Pl. pe kamonagi-a	let us hear him
pio kamonagi-a	hear him
pie kamonagi-a	let them hear him

Same as Immediate Imperative.

NOTES ON IRREGULAR VERBS: auna naina, I say.
no-rau, to return quickly.

The verb auna naina

- (1) This verb seems to have two stems, i and iwa.
- (2) The subject is always followed by na, as there is always an object, which is usually a noun clause.
- (3) It differs from the regular conjugation in that the infixes na, no, ne, precede the second element of the subject. In the present, fut. immed., and fut. indef. these are combined, so that naa>na, nee>ne, noo>no.
- (4) The infixes are probably contractions of noa, noo, noe, no being an adverb signifying as if, like, as it were; na the verb no--rau.
- (5) This verb is used with Oratio Recta, and may precede or follow the reported speech; e.g. Velena neiwao, "pano veamai." The chief said, "Don't come." "paiana giamu", neiwao. "I can't see you," he said.

)>>-----

The verb no--rau

- (1) This verb means literally, "to fly as it were". (rau: fly).
- (2) It is in the transition stage, and shows how the contractions have come about.
- (3) The present tense in all persons still keeps the pronoun no entire; e.g. noa, noe etc. In all other tenses it has combined with the second element of the subject and been assimilated to its vocalization, becoming na, no, ne.
- (4) In the fut. immed. and indef. further contraction has taken place, giving us the forms na, ne, nara, noro, nere.
- (5) There are more negative forms than in the regular conjugation, each tense having a different negative.

AFFIRMATIVENEGATIVEPresent Tense

Sg. auna na-i-na	I say
oina no-i-na	thou sayest
iana ne-i-na	he says
Pl. aina naga-i-na	we say(excl)
iana nagg-i-na	we say(incl)
omina nogo-i-na	you say
ilana nege-i-na	they say

Imperfect Tense

Sg. auna na-iwa-wai	I was saying
oina no-iwa-wai	thou wast saying
iana ne-iwa-wai	he was saying
Pl. aina naga-iwa-wai	we were saying(excl)
iana naga-iwa-wai	we were saying(incl)
omina nogo-iwa-wai	you were saying
ilana nege-iwa-wai	they were saying

Perfect Tense

Sg. auna na-pa-iwa-wai	I have said
oina no-po-iwa-wai	thou hast said
iana ne-pe-iwa	he has said
Pl. aina na-paga-iwa	we have said(excl)
iana na-paga-iwa	we have said(incl)
omina no-pogo-iwa	you have said
ilana ne-pege-iwa	they have said

Past Definite

Sg. auna na-iwa-o	I said
oina no-iwa-o	thou saidst
iana ne-iwa-o	he said
Pl. aina naga-iwa-o	we said(excl)
iana naga-iwa-o	we said(incl)
omina nogo-iwa-o	you said
ilana nege-iwa-o	they said.

Future Deferred

Sg. auna na-pana-iwa	I shall say
oina no-pono-iwa	thou wilt say
iana ne-pene-iwa	he will say
Pl. aina na-pa-iwa	we shall say(excl)
iana ne-pe-iwa	we shall say(incl)
omina no-pio-iwa	you will say
ilana ne-pie-iwa.	they will say.

Future Immediate

Sg. auna nana-iwa	I shall say.
oina nono-iwa	thou shalt say
iana nene-iwa	he will say
Pl. aina na-iwa	we shall say(excl)
iana ne-iwa	we shall say(incl)
omina no-io-iwa	you will say
ilana ne-ie-iwa	they will say

Future Indefinite

Sg. auna roira nara-iwa	I shall say some time	(but not yet)
oina roira noro-iwa	thou wilt say some time	(but not yet)
iana roira nere-iwa	he will say some time	" " "
Pl. aina roira nagara-iwa	we shall say some time	" " " (excl)
iana roira nagara-iwa	we shall say some time	" " " (incl)
omina roira nogoro-iwa	you will say some time	" " "
ilana roira negere-iwa	they will say some time	" " "

Irregular Verb aana naina: I say.Subjunctive AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. pere aana na-para-iwa ne	If I say, said, had said
pere oina no-poro-iwa ne	if thou sayest, saidst, hadst said
pere iana ne-pere-iwa ne	if he says, said, had said
Pl. pere aina na-pagara-iwa ne	if we(excl) say, said, had said
pere iana na-pagara-iwa ne	if we(incl) say, said, had said
pere omina no-pogoro-iwa ne	if you say, said, had said
pere ilana ne-pegere-iwa ne	if they say, said, had said

NEGATIVE

Sg. pere aana ai na-para-iwa ne	If I do not say, did not say, had not said
pere oina ai no-poro-iwa ne	if thou dost not say etc.
pere iana ai ne-pere-iwa ne	if he does not say etc.
Pl. pere aina ai na-pagara-iwa ne	if we do not say etc.(excl)
pere iana ai na-pagara-iwa ne	if we do not say etc.(incl)
pere omina ai no-pogoro-iwa ne	if you do not say etc
pere ilana ai ne-pegere-iwa ne	if they do not say etc.

Imperative Immediate AFFIRMATIVENEGATIVE

Sg. nono-iwa	say (thou) (now)	ai no-pono-iwa	do not say
nene-iwa	let him say		
Pl. ne-iwa	let us say (ne-e-iwa)		
no-io-iwa	say(you)		
ne-ie-iwa	let them say.		

Imperative Deferred AFFIRMATIVE

Sg. no-pono-iwa	say(thou) later.		
ne-pene-iwa	let him say		
Pl. ne-pe-iwa	let us say	<u>Negative</u>	as for Immediate Imperative.
no-pio-iwa	say (ye)		
ne-pie-iwa	let them say		

Irregular Verb au noa rauna: I return quickly.Present AFFIRMATIVENEGATIVE

Sg. au no-a-rauna	I return quickly	au ai no-a rauna	I do not return quickly.
oi no-o-rauna	thou returnest quickly		
ia no-e rauna	he returns quickly		
Pl. aina no-aga rauna	we return quickly		
ia no-aga-rauna	we return quickly		
omi no-ogo rauna	you return quickly		
ila no-ege rauna	they return quickly		

Imperfect

Sg. au na-rau-wai	I was returning quickly	au ai na-rau-wai	I was not returning quickly.
oi no-rau-wai	thou wast returning quickly		
ia ne-rau-wai	he was returning quickly		
Pl. ai naga-rau-wai	we were returning quickly (excl)		
ia naga-rau-wai	we were returning quickly(incl)		
omi nogo-rau-wai	you were returning quickly		
ila nege-rau-wai	they were returning quickly		

Perfect

Sg. au na-pa rau	I have returned quickly	au ai na-pa rau	I have not returned quickly
oi no-pe rau	thou hast returned quickly		
ia ne-pe rau	he has returned quickly		
Pl. ai na-paga rau	we have returned quickly(excl)		
ia na-paga rau	we have returned quickly(incl)		
omi no-pogo rau	you have returned quickly		
ila ne-pege-rau	they have returned quickly		

Futura Immediate

Sg. au nana rau	I shall return quickly	au ai nana rau	I shall not return quickly
oi nono rau	thou wilt return quickly		
ia nene rau	he will return quickly		
Pl. ai na rau	we shall return quickly(excl)		
ia ne rau	we shall return quickly (incl)		
omi noio rau	you will return quickly		
ila neie rau	they will return quickly		

IRREGULAR VERB au noa rauna: I return quickly.Future DeferredAFFIRMATIVENEGATIVE

Sg. au na-pana rau	I shall come back quickly	au ai na-pana rau I shall	not come back quickly
oi no-pono rau	thou wilt come back "		
ia ne-pene rau	he will come back "		
Pl. ai na-pa rau	we(excl) shall come back quickly		
ia no-pe rau	we(incl) shall come back quickly		
omi no-pio rau	you will come back quickly		
ila ne pie rau	they will come back quickly		

Future Indefinite

Sg. au roira nara rau	I shall come back quickly some time (but not yet)					
oi roira noro rau	thou wilt "	"	"	"	"	"
ia roira nere rau	he will "	"	"	"	"	"
Pl. ai roira na-gara rau	we (excl) "	"	"	"	"	"
ia roira na-gara rau	" (incl) "	"	"	"	"	"
omi roira ne-goro rau	you will "	"	"	"	"	"
ila roira ne-gere rau	they "	"	"	"	"	"

Past Definite

Sg. au na rau o	I returned quickly	au ai na rau o I did not return quickly.
oi no rau o	thou returnedst "	
ia ne rau o	he returned "	
Pl. ai na-ga rau o	we(excl) returned quickly	
ia na-ga rau o	we(incl) returned quickly	
omi no-go rau o	you returned quickly	
ila ne-ge rau o	they returned quickly	

Subjunctive Mood

Sg. pere au na-para rau ne	If I return quickly
pere oi no-poro rau ne	if thou returnest quickly
pere ia ne-pere rau ne	if he return quickly
Pl. pere ai na-pagara rau ne	if we(excl) return quickly
pere ia na-pagara rau ne	if we(incl) return quickly
pere omi no-pogoro rau ne	if you return quickly
pere ila ne-pegere rau ne	if they return quickly

Imperative Mood Immediate

Sg. nono rau	return quickly	ai nono rau do not return quickly
nene rau	let him return quickly	
Pl. ne rau	let us return quickly	
noio rau	return(ye) quickly	
neie rau	let them return quickly	

Imperative Deferred

Sg. no-pono rau	return quickly	ai no-pono rau do not return quickly
ne-pene rau	let him return quickly	
Pl. ne-pe rau	let us return quickly	
no-pio rau	return quickly	
ne-pie-rau	let them return quickly	

IMPERSONAL VERB VII: to be sick.AFFIRMATIVEPresent Tense

Sg.	au pe viiku	I am sick
	oi pe viimu	thou art sick
	ia pe viia	he is sick
Pl.	ai pe viimai	we are sick(excl)
	ia pe viira	we are sick(incl)
	omi pe viimi	you are sick
	ila pe viira	they are sick

Imperfect Tense

Sg.	au e viikuwai	I was sick
	oi e viimuwai	thou wast sick
	ia pe viiawai	he was sick
Pl.	ai e viimawai	we were sick(excl)
	ia e viirawai	we were sick(incl)
	omi e viimawai	you were sick
	ila e viirawai	they were sick

Perfect Tense

		have been
Sg.	au pa vii	I was sick
	oi po vii	thou hast been sick
	ia pe vii	he has been sick
Pl.	ai paga vii	we have been sick(excl)
	ia'paga vii	we have been sick(incl)
	omi pogo vii	you have been sick
	ila pege vii	they have been sick

Past Definite

Sg.	au e viikuo	I was sick
	oi e viimuo	thou wast sick
	ia e viiao	he was sick
Pl.	ai e viimaio	We were sick(excl)
	ia e viirao	we were sick(incl)
	omi e viimio	you were sick
	ila e viirao	they were sick

Future Immediate

Sg.	au ene viiku	I shall be sick
	oi ene viimu	thou wilt be sick
	ia ene viia	he will be sick
Pl.	ai ene viimai	we shall be sick(excl)
	ia ene viira	we shall be sick(incl)
	omi ene viimi	you will be sick
	ila ene viira	they will be sick

Future Deferred

Sg.	au pene viiku	I shall be sick
	etc.	

Future Indefinite

Sg.	au roira ere viiku	I shall be sick
	etc.	some time but not yet

Subjunctive

Sg.	pere au pere viiku ne	If I were sick
	etc.	

No Imperative

Other verbs similarly conjugated are : nakula to be cold, have fever.
iavu to be hot
vio to be hungry
malogu to be thirsty.

N.B.1. au pe viiku is really a perfect form meaning (it) has made me sick, i.e. I am sick. Similarly au e viikuwai, au ene viiku, mean something was making me ~~it~~ sick, something (it) will make me sick. The Perfect Affirmative however ~~was~~ is not impersonal.

2. au pe ai au viiku (pres. neg) has a peculiar form; pe here means it is (Fr. c'est), so the phrase means it is it has not made me sick, i.e. I am not sick. (cf. inagulu pe aiki: the work is finished).

NEGATIVE

	au pe ai au viiku	I am not sick
	oi pe ai au viimu	you are not sick
	ia pe ai au viia	he is not sick
	ai pe ai au viimai	we(excl)are not sick
	ia pe ai au viira	we(incl)are not sick
	omi pe ai au viimi	you are not sick
	ila pe ai au viira	they are not sick

	au ae viikuwai	I was not sick
	oi ae viimuwai	thou wast not sick
	ia ae viiawai	he was not sick
	ai ae viimawai	we were not sick (excl)
	ia ae viirawai	we were not sick(incl)
	omi ae viimawai	you were not sick
	ila ae viirawai	they were not sick,

	au ai au viiku	I have not been sick
	oi ai au viimu	thou hast not been sick
	ia ai au viia	he has not been sick
	ai ai au viimai	we have not been sick
	ia ai au viira	we have not been sick
	omi ai au viimi	you have not been sick
	ila ia au viira	they have not been sick

Negative same as Perfect Tense.

	au pane viiku	I shall not be sick
	oi pane viimu	thou shalt not be sick
	ia pane viimū	he will not be sick
	ai pane viimai	we shall not be sick
	ia pane viira	we shall not be sick
	omi pane viimi	you will not be sick
	ila pane viira	they will be sick

	au pane viiku	I shall not be sick
	etc	

pere au pare viiku ne If I were not sic^t

DECLENSION of Nouns

<u>SINGULAR</u>		<u>PLURAL</u>	
<u>Nom.</u> manu (na)	bird	manu (na), manura (na)	birds
<u>Acc.</u> manu	bird	manu	birds
<u>Gen.</u> manu gena	of the bird	manu geria	of the birds
<u>Dat.</u> manu genai	to the bird	manu geriai	to the birds
<u>Abl.</u> manu genana	from the bird	manu geriana	from the birds
<u>Voc.</u> manu e, manu o	O bird!	manu e, manu o	O birds!

Notes on Cases.

(1) Nominative Case

The nominative has two forms. When the verb is intransitive the simple form is used; when transitive, the suffix -na is added to the nom.

- manu pe rau: the bird has flown
- lao pe keorigo: the girl has fallen down.
- au amaku e inaguluwai: my father was working.

but

- manu-na gelema pe vagia: the bird has killed a snake.
- lao-na lako pe paia: the girl has cut the wood.
- au amaku-na kou kopuna e kalawai: my father was making a box.
- rai-na pe kala? kwae-na: who did it? the dog.

(2) Genitive Case

When speaking of things closely associated in the mind, parts of things, parts of the body, relationships or qualities, gena(geria) is omitted and the suffix na is used.

na follows the possessor in speaking of things associated in the mind.

- aunilimalima-na vanama: men's praise.
- men of praise

but

- aunilimalima geria ara: men's gardens
- men of gardens

na follows the thing possessed in speaking of parts of things etc.

- pau gima-na: knife handle
- knife handle
- vavine repa-na: the woman's head.
- woman head
- melo ati-na: boy's sister
- boy sister
- ~~kalawai na kou kopuna e kalawai~~

- Palagu nama-na: God's goodness
- God goodness

In the expression Papua auna (Papuan man), man(au) is considered as part of Papua. (Papua au-na). A very old form also survives in the expressions

- au-ni Papua Papuan man (man of Papua)
- vavine-ni Papua Papuan woman
- melo-ni Papua Papuan child.

This form is used only in speaking of birthplace or nationality. -ni is also found in the word mainivalo (ma-ini-valo): tear; meaning ma, eye; ni (ini) suffix; valo (O.H.), water. Hence eye's water.

Certain words implying things inseparably connected do not take any inflection, the first noun being used adjectivally; as ma kou: eyelid; gima riri: finger; age riri: toe.

(3) Dative Case

The Dative has three cases (1) motion to (2) locative (3) indirect object

- (1) Kaloai pana laka: I shall go to Kalo.
- vanugai pe rayu: he has sailed to the village.
- melo kirikiri inaku genai e rakao: the little boy ran to my mother.
- boy little my mother to ran

Kaloai, vanugai. When the noun signifies a living thing, the dative is formed by adding genai, geriai, to the noun. But when it signifies an inanimate object the dative is formed by adding ai to the noun. If the noun ends in a, only i is added by contraction.

- (2) numai: at home (numa: house)

GENDER OF NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES

MODES of denoting gender or sex .

There are two different ways in which the gender or sex of living beings is indicated:-

1. By a change of word.

	<u>Masc.</u>		<u>Fem.</u>		<u>Meaning</u>
koloa,	<u>melo</u>	boy.	<u>lao</u>	girl.	
	roae	widower.	wapu	widow.	
	au	man	vavine	woman	
	velepara	old man.	logeapara	old woman	
	givavina	aunt.	wana	uncle.	

2. By placing a word after.

<u>Masculine</u>		<u>Feminine</u>
manu manuwalena	male bird.	manu vavinena: female bird.
<u>kalai</u>	" male cockatoo.	kalai vavinena female cockatoo.
and so on for other birds.		
wagi roaroana	male wallaby	wagi inaparana female wallaby
pae	" male pig, boar	pae inaparana sow.
and so on for other animals.		

Nouns in the Common Gender, i.e. denoting either sex.

melo	child
kivani	baby
nau-na	son, daughter
arawa-na	wife, husband.

Comparison of Adjectives and Adverbs.

There are no Comparative forms. Comparison is expressed by a round-about way of speaking. To say that box is bigger than this we say:-

- (1) this box is little, that box is big
e kou kirikiri, wa kou kamu
- (2) the bigness of that box exceeds the bigness of this box : wa kou kamuna
e kou eiwana that box bigness
this box exceeds
- (3) this box exceeds that box : e kou wa kou-na eiwana
this box that box exceeds
(nom)

The Superlative is however formed by adding vagi or iwa to the positive.

<u>Adj.</u>	<u>nama</u> good;	<u>namavagi, namaiwa</u> : very good, best.
	<u>kamu</u> : big;	<u>kamivagi, kamuiwa</u> : very big, biggest.
	<u>rakava</u> : bad;	<u>rakavavagi, rakavaiwa</u> : very bad, worst.

<u>Adv.</u>	<u>lele</u> : quickly	<u>lelevagi</u> , very quickly, fastest.
	<u>kwaipe</u> : slowly	<u>kwaipevagi</u> , very slowly.

NUMERATION

The Numeral System is a decimal one. Counting proceeds as follows:- one, two, three, four, five, two-threes, nearly-two -fours, two-fours, nearly-ten, ten, ten-one, ten-two etc. up to nineteen, which is nearly-two-tens. Thirty is three tens, and so on up to one hundred which is inavuna. I think this may be the same as Lepers' Island navulu, ten, and so inavuna would mean ten(tens, not units). This seems to be borne out by the fact that ra-na means a thousand, not one hundred as in other languages. The ra or branch is obviously the coconut leaf which has a hundred leaflets. So that ra-na would mean one hundred sets of ten as inavu-aa means ten sets of ten.

FORMATION of Ordinals, Distributives, and Numeral Adverbs.

The first Ordinal, kunena, bears no resemblance to the cardinal kopuna. It is ~~ra~~ formed from kune, an adverb meaning ahead, before, which is found in combination with verbs, as lakakune, walk ahead. The rest of the ordinals are formed by adding the prefix va and the suffix na to the cardinals; thus, lualua, two; va-lualua-na, second. Exception galana, ten, ordinal vagalana, not vagalanana.

Distributives are formed from the cardinals by adding the suffix ra, as koikoi, three; koikoi-ra, three each. If the cardinal already ends in na, this is changed to ra, as galana, ten; galara, ten each. For one each and all numbers from ten to a hundred, the numeral is reduplicated as kopurakopura, one each, inavurainavura, a hundred each. But rana, a thousand, has the distributive raparanara. (kopurakopura also means a few.)

The Numeral Adverb is formed by adding the prefix na to the cardinal. Once however is vana, not vakopuna. In conversation it is usually followed by no, only, becoming vanamo. It has a plural vara, varamo, which means sometimes. The Distributive formed from maperekaulavai omits the second vai, the resulting form being vamaperekaulavai.

In speaking of trees, growing flowers, and high grass, or large things made of wood, the word aua is used for one, but au lualua, au koikoi etc. for more than one. (au-a, lit. one thing). Such expressions are:-

<u>vamuga aua</u> :	one village.	<u>vanuga 'au lualua</u> :	two villages
<u>numa aua</u> :	one house.	<u>numa au koikoi</u> :	three houses
<u>kolovu auak</u> :	one piece of grass.		
<u>au upu aua</u> :	one tree.		
<u>ai aua</u> :	one canoe (single, i.e. made of one dugout).		
<u>aima aua</u> :	one coconut tree.		
<u>tiare aua</u> :	one flower (growing)		

But a flower in a vase would be tiare ka.

In speaking of small things made of wood which has been cut, kwau is used, aslako kwau lualua, two pieces of firewood. But piece of wood islako kwauna.

Other numerals used in counting food are:-

<u>peluna</u> :	12 coconuts tied together.	
<u>walona</u> :	10 coconuts tied together.	
<u>avona</u> :	10 fruit not bananas or coconuts.	
<u>guina</u> :	4 vegetables.	
<u>ruavona kopuna</u> :	11-19 young coconuts.	
<u>ruavona lualua</u> :	20-39 young coconuts.	
<u>ruavona koikoi</u> :	40-59 young coconuts.	etc.
<u>kaula</u> :	two fruit of any kind.	

NUMERALS

CARDINALS	ORDINALS	DISTRIBUTIVES	NUMERAL ADVERBS
1. kopuna one	kunena first	kopurakopura one each	vana once
2. lualua	valualuana	lualuara	valualua
3. koikoi	vakoikoina	koikoira	vakoikoi
4. vaivai	vavaivaina	vaivaira	vavaivai
5. imaima	vaimaimana	imaimara	vaimaima
6. kaulakoi	vakaulakoina	kaulakoira	vakaulakoi
7. maperekaulavaivai	vamaperekaulavai-	maperekaulavaivaira	vamaperekaulavai.
8. kaulavaivai	vaina		
8. kaulavaivai	vakaulavaivaina	kaulavaivaira	vakaulavaivai
9. maperekagalana	vamaperekagalana	maperekagalanara	vamaperekagalana
10. galana	vagalana	galaragalara	vagalana
11. galanakopuna	vagalanakopunana	galanakopuragalanako-	vagalanakopuna
		pura	
12. galanalualua	vagalanalualuana	galanalualuara-	vagalanalualua
13. galanamapereka-		galanalualuara	
19. galanamapereka-	vagalanamapere-	galanamaperekagalara	vagalanamapereka-
galana	kagalanana	-galanamaperekagalara	galana
20. galalualua	vagalalualuana	galalualuara-	vagalalualua
		galalualuara	
21. galalualuakopuna	vagalalualua-	galalualuakopura-	vagalalualuakop-
	kopunana	galalualuakopura	una.
22. galalualualualua	vagalalualua-	galalualualualuara-	vagalalualualua-
	lualuana	galalualualualuara	lua.
30. galakoikoi	vagalakoikoina	galakoikoira-	vagalakoikoi
		galakoikoira	
40. galavaivai	vagalavaivaina	galavaivaira-	vagalavaivai
		galavaivaira	
50. galaimaima	vagalaimaimana	galaimaimara-	vagalaimaima
		galaimaimara	
60. galakaulakoi	vagalakaulakoina	galakaulakoira-	vagalakaulakoi
		galakaulakoira	
70. galamaperekaula-	vagalamapere-	galamaperekaulavaivaira	vagalamapere-
vaivai	kaulavaivaina	-galamaperekaulavaivaira	kaulavaivai
80. galakaulavaivai	vagalakaula-	galakaulavaivaira	vagalakaulavaivai
	vaivaina	-galakaulavaivaira	
90. galamaperekagalana	vagalamapere-	galamaperekagalanara	vagalamapereka-
	kagalanana	-galamaperekagalanara	galana
100. inavuna	vainavunana	inavurainavura	vainavuna
1000. rana	varanana	ranaranara	varana

more than four: vaivai maiwara; vaivai ma rekea (four and some)
 less than four: ai vaiva (not four)

Other numeral adjectives are:-

rekea: some
vo: many
yovagi: very many
vovo: very many
maine: few.
ai vo: not many, ~~few~~. a few.
vora rekea: a good many (lit. some many)
kopurakopura: a few.
kopunavagi: only one.
kekekwari: only one
ravua: too many to count, numberless.

(N.B.) mapere, in maperekaulavaivai, is not found in any other word or by itself. A clue to its meaning came from another language spoken behind Kerepunu, which has roli instead of mapere; ~~roli~~ means in Hula almost.)

ADVERBS.

1. The same word often serves both as adverb and adjective, as nama, good, well.
2. Some words are used only as ~~xxjertitex~~ adverbs, as kimakima: secretly;
alimagi: quickly; veavea: straight on.
3. Others are formed from adjectives, as ma vererena (from verere, happy.)

Under (2) come:-

(a) Interrogative Adverbs

arigina, ariginai? where?
vavira? how many times?
rakaveaina? what kind?

(b) Adverbs of Place

enai : here
wanai: there
enena: hence
nenana: from there by you
wanana: from over there

(c) Adverbs of Time

ewagumona; now (also ewaguna)
rapaluga; tomorrow
walani: yesterday
waomanai; the day after tomorrow; the day before yeste
yesterday (lit. that day on)
roo: later on

Under (2) come such words as:-

ariginai? where? from arigi? which
vavira? how many times? from vira? how many.
enai, here from e, this by me.
nenana, from there by you, from ne, that by you.

Personal Pronoun

First Person
Singular

Plural

<u>Nom.</u> au, auna	I	ai, aina	we(excl)
<u>Acc.</u> au	me	ia, iana	we(incl)
<u>Gen.</u> augeku	my, of me	ai	we(excl)
<u>Dat.</u> augekuai	to me, for me.	ia	we(incl)
<u>Abl.</u> augekuna	from me	aigema	our, of us(excl)
		ia gera	our, of us(incl)
		aigemaiai	to us, for us(excl)
		iagerai	to us, for us(incl)
		aigemana	from us(excl)
		iagerana	from us(incl)

Second Person
Singular

Plural

<u>Nom.</u> oi, oina	thou	omi, omina	ye, you
<u>Acc.</u> oi	thee.	omi	you
<u>Gen.</u> oigemu	of thee, thy.	omigemi	your, of you(excl)
<u>Dat.</u> oigemuai	to thee, for thee.	omigemiai	to you, for you
<u>Abl.</u> oigemuna	from thee	omigemina	from you

N.B. 1st pers. dat. pl. excl. irregularly formed. One would expect ~~ai~~ aigemai

Exs.
auna oi ai au aigemi: I did not see you (lit. I you not did see you)
oigemu muna muna ya: your house is very good (lit. your house very good).
ia gera vale na va: our chief is sick.
augeku lemi omigemiai: my skirt is in your possession (lit. my skirt to you).

Third Person
Singular

		<u>Plural</u>	
<u>Nom.</u> ia, iana	he, she, it.	ila, ilana	they
<u>Acc.</u> ia	him, her, it.	ila	them
<u>Gen.</u> iagena	his, her, its.	ilageria	their, their
<u>Dat.</u> iagenai	to him, her, it.	ila geriai	to them
<u>Abl.</u> iagenana	from him, her, it.	ila geriana	from them.

Emphatic Pronoun

<u>Singular</u>		<u>Plural</u>
1. au ma auku(na)	I myself	ai ma aumai(na) we ourselves(ex)
2. oi ma aumu(na)	thou thyself	ia ma aura(na) we ourselves(inc)
3. ia ma auna(na)	he himself	omi ma aumi(na) you yourselves
		ila ma aura(na) they themselves

The emphatic pronoun is used only in the nominative case.

au ma aukuna pa gia: I saw it myself

but au iana pe giaku: he saw me myself.

Here emphasis is expressed by including both parts of the pro. obj. and also by displacing the first part.

Reflexive Pronoun

<u>Singular</u>		<u>Plural</u>
1. au ma auku pa vevavi	I hurt myself	
2. oi ma aumu po vevavi	you(s) hurt yourself	
3. ia ma auna pe vevavi	he hurt himself	
 <u>Plural</u>		
1. ai ma aumai paga vevavi	we(excl) hurt ourselves	
ia ma aura paga vevavi	we(incl) hurt ourselves	
2. omi ma aumi pogo vevavi	you hurt yourselves	
3. ila ma aura pege vevavi	they hurt themselves	

Notes on Personal Pronoun

he, she, they. These are sometimes translated by wa, waga, when the noun has been previously mentioned.

Walo nesia? Wa pe verigo. Is Walo there (by you)? He (wa) has gone down.

Ia arisina? Mumai waga. Where is she? She is in the house.
(she where? in-the-house she)

In pointing out an object or person for which one has been looking, kau-na is used.

kauna era! here it is! kaku efa! here I am!

Of kauna alone may be used; augeku pau po gia? have you seen my knife?

kauna! here it is! augeku pau a po giara? have you seen my knives?

kaura! here they are!

Reflexive and emphatic forms are similar, as in English.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

<u>SINGULAR</u>		<u>PLURAL</u>	
Nom.	eia(na) this(by me)	eila(na)	these(by me)
Acc.	eia " "	eila	" "
Gen.	eiagena of "	eilageria	of " "
Dat.	eiagenai to " "	eilageriai	to " "
Abl.	eiagenana from " "	eilageriana	from " "

Similarly are declined neia(that by you);waia(that over there)

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS

<u>SINGULAR</u>		<u>PLURAL</u>	
Nom.	rai(na)? who?	raira(na)?	who?
Acc.	rai? whom?	raira?	whom?
Gen.	raigena? whose?	rairageria?	whose?
Dat.	raigenai? to whom?	rairageriai?	to whom?
Abl.	raigenana? from whom?	rairageriana?	from whom?

Similarly are declined arigia(which),rakau?(what?)

CORRELATIVE PRONOUNS, ADJECTIVES, and ADVERBS.

<u>PRONOUN</u>	<u>ADJECTIVE</u>	<u>ADVERB</u>
<u>eia</u> this by me	e,era this	enai here. enana hence
<u>neia</u> that by you	ne,nera that	era here! nenai there nenana thence
<u>waia</u> that over there	wa,wara that	nera! there wanai there wanana thence
<u>arigia</u> ?which?	arigi? which?	wara! over there! arigina? where? ariginai? where? ariginana? whence?
<u>rakau</u> ? what?	rakaveaina? what kind?	rakai? where? raka---iwa? how?

Closely related to eia,neia,waia, are the expressions

egia he, she, it, is here by me ; (plural egira)
negia he, she, it, is there by you; (plural negira)
wagia he, she, it, is over there; (plural wagira)

EMPHATIC FORM

<u>Singular</u>			<u>Plural</u>
1. au e geku---	era	this of mine	ai e gema--era(exc) this of ours.
2. oi ne gemu --	nera	that of yours	ia e gera--era(incl) this of ours
3. ia wa gena---	wara	that of his, hers.	omi ne gemi--nera that of yours
			ila wa geria--wara that of theirs

au e geku numa era: this house of mine.
 ila wa geria ara wara: that garden of theirs.
 but augeku numa: my house.
 ila geria ara: their garden.

POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES.

<u>Singular</u>	<u>1. au aku</u>	<u>Plural</u>
1. au aku	my	ai ama our(excl)
2. oi amu	thy	ia ara " (incl)
3. ia ana	his	omi ami your
		ila aria their

Note. au aku is used in speaking of food, drink, or age-groups.
au aku aniani: my food.
au aku gulu: my age-group.

2. augeku

<u>Singular</u>		<u>Plural</u>
1. augeku	my	aigema our(excl)
2. oigemu	thy	iagera " (incl)
3. iagena	his	omigemi your
		ilageria their

Note augeku is the commonly used form: -augeku ai, my canoe; augeku kou, my box.
 But a shortened form is also found: geku, gemu, gena etc.

3. au--ku

<u>Singular</u>		<u>Plural</u>
1. au-ku	my	ai-mai our(excl)
2. oi-ma	thy	ia-ra " (incl)
3. ia-na	his	omi-mi you
		ila-ra their

Note. This form is used in speaking of relations, parts of the body, parts of things.

au nau-ku my son, sons. omi nau-mi your son, sons.
oi gima-mu your arm, arms. ila gima-ra their arms.
ia kopi-pahis, its, skin.

4. aina

<u>Singular</u>		<u>Plural</u>
1. aina	my.	aina(excl) our
2. aina	thy	iana(incl) "
3. iana	his	omina your
		ilana their

Note. This form is often used instead of (2) when speaking of things closely associated.

aina lami (or oigema lami) : your loincloth

N.B. The possessive pronoun augeku when combined with the infix ma gives a form with verbal significance:-

au maageku numa koikoi: I have three houses. (lit. I with my three houses).

PREPOSITIONS

Most prepositions are nouns in the dative case, and in many cases this noun is the name of a part of the human body. Such are:-

wailanai: before(waila:face)

lanai:near (la:breast)

nuganuganai: in the middle(nuga:heart)

pakunai:for the sake of(paku:forehead)

anai: on (a:bust)

epinai:next to,near(epi:thigh)

kapulenai:beneath(**kegule:**leg from waist to knee,part covered ~~for~~ by lami.)

aonai: in(ao: mind)

genai:to(possibly from age:leg)

Prepositions are almost invariably declined, and agree in person and number with the noun or pronoun they govern.

Singular

au akuai on me
oi amuai on thee
ia anai on him

Plural

ai amiai, ia arai on us
omi amiai on you
ila arai on them

Indeclinable prepositions are:-

oi :with

ria:with

vanagi:through

Examples

before me:au waila-ku-ai

near you:oi la-mu-ai

in the middle of the room:kovuga nuganuganai (nuganuga-na-(a)i)

for your sakes:omi paku-mi-ai.

on the tables:kolekole a-ra-(a)inext to us:

next to us:ai epi-mai-ai

Interjections

These are invariable except rakava-ku and maveuga-ku.

Surprise, Wonder.

ate! behold!

kele!look!

are!oh!

rakavana! just fancy!

Disgust

ate!

Reproof

e!

are!

Sorrow

rakava-ku!alas!(rakava-mu, alas for you!rakavamai, alas for us!etc.)

rakava-ku o! alas!(a little more intensive than rakavaku)

maveuga-ku!alas!poor me!(maveuga-mu,na etc)

Annoyance

kali!get out!

nega!that will do.

Pleasure

ere! how nice!

ai good!

kili! good!

FORMATION OF PARTS OF SPEECH

NOUNS

1. Some nouns are primitive, as ai: canoe.
2. Others are derived, as agiagi: crying, from agi: to cry.
korekorō: fork, from kore, to point.
3. Some are compounds, as alukau: seat, from alu, sit; kau, thing.
4. Some are formed from adjectives, as kamuna, size, from kamu: big.
5. Nouns which indicate the agent or doer of an action are formed from verbs by the prefix ve; auna may or may not be added.
koli, bite; ve-koli (auna), the thing that bites, i.e. snake.
karo, speak, speech; ve-karo (auna), the one who speaks for another, especially the matrimonial go-between.
varipa, teach; ve-varipa auna, teacher.
6. Diminutives are indicated by repetition of the whole word:
olo: mountain; ololo: hill.

ADJECTIVES

1. Some are simple, as mera, ripe.
2. Some are duplicates. Duplication intensifies the meaning, as loki: high;
loki loki: very high.
3. Some are formed from nouns by adding prefix ma, as mamilo-na, dirty, from milo, dirt.
4. Prefix ve implies condition, as verale, torn; from rale (v.) tear.

VERBS

1. Some Verbs are simple, as laka, walk; agi, cry.
2. Others have prefixes or suffixes.

Prefixes

wai: back. waikule, turn back, return,
va: causative. varipa, make know, teach.
ve: motion. (Fr. aller). veavua, go and look for, seek. (from avu, seek).

Suffixes

puku; off. kere-puku, pull off.
paka: away. api-paka, take away.
aivagi: off. ao-aivagi, put off.
rage; up. mai-rage, come up.
rigo; down. alu-rigo, sit down (lower)
ilia: recognise. gia ilia, recognise by sight (gia, see)
au: completion. kala au, finish doing (kala, do.)
mae: intensive. ani-mae, eat to repletion.
oa: in. keo-oa, fall in.
wai: again. mariwai, sing again (mari, sing)
magi: intensive. ririwamagi, want very much (ririwa, want).
ovo: begin. laka-ovo, begin to walk.
mae (tr): cause death to. paimae, kill with knife (pai, knife) *cut with*
kava; in vain. avu-kava, look in vain.
ai: out. lekai, go out. (laka, go). Contraction of laka-ai.
ari: with. veamatangi-a, bring it (come with it)
maai: openly. kwari-maai, punish publicly.
kwani: leave. ravukwani, leave by sailing (ravu, sail)
ali; down. aiuali, sit down. (same level)

Verbs may be formed from adjectives, nouns, numerals, adverbs. The same word may be used as several parts of speech: e.g. nana, (adj) good; nana, (n) goodness; nana (v) approve.

e nalo nana vea: this boy is very good.
Palaguna nana aigemaiai: God's goodness to us.
au aoku e nana: I approve. (my mind approves)

FORMATION OF WORDS (CONTINUED)Verbs

1. From Nouns. gelema, snake; e gelema o, he became a snake.
2. From Adverbs. rapaluga, tomorrow; rapa e luga o, on the following day; rapa pene luga, tomorrow. Rapaluga is from rapa, light, and luga, loosen, let loose i.e. the time when the light is let loose again (as if it had been imprisoned in the ~~light~~ night). Hence rapa e luga o means "the light was let loose", (i.e. the following day), and rapa pene luga "the light will be let loose" (i.e. tomorrow.)
3. From Numerals. koikoi, three; rigolo ge koikoi o, the years became three, i.e. after three years. Similarly rigolo pie koikoi, the years will be three, i.e. three years hence.
4. From Adjectives. kamu, big; e kamu o, he grew big.

COMPOUNDS.

Verbs are compounded of:-

1. Two Verbs. vaikwara, arrive under escort (vai, lead; kwara, arrive.)
2. Verb and Adverb. lakakavi, approach (laka, walk; kavi, near.)
3. Verb and Noun. anikova, leave food after eating (ani, eat; kova, residue).
The verb really means "to eat (but leave) a residue."
4. Verb and Adjective. kalara, make weary (kala, make; ra, tired.)

CALENDAR

The old Hula Calendar contained thirteen lunar months, counting from the new moons. These were named after various winds, occupations, trees, and natural phenomena. The English Calendar has now superseded this, and only one or two very old people have any knowledge of it. Some of the names of the months are now obsolete words. None of the people can explain how they fitted in the lunar months with the solar year.

<u>Month</u>	<u>Meaning</u>
Piliakai (O. H.)	Little sago (pili, sago; kei, little). Month for buying small sago bundles from W. Papua.
Piliapara (O. H.)	Big sago (pili, sago; para, big). Month for buying big sago bundles
Olapara (O. H.)	Big food (ola, food?; para, big). Plenty of garden produce.
Mera	Ripe. Much food ripe in this month.
Ne (O. H.)	Harvest. Abundance of food.
Gulopara	Big pots. Mx (gule, cooking pot; para, big); Much food cooked.
Mole	Flame, blossom. The <u>ginivi</u> tree is out in blossom.
Pau (O. H.)	Seed. (M. H. Pau, knife). Long seed pods are seen on ginivi tree.
Reko	Kewala or long pole. Fishing is done in canoes anchored by means of roko.
Elo	Wriggle, swarm. Snakes abound, also shoals of warimo fish.
Kuluvuna (O. H.)	Thunder-month (Kulu, thunder).
Aroupu (O. H.)	Sun overhead. (aro, sun; upu, stand up straight).
Avalakunena	First west wind (avala, west wind; kune-na, first).

WINDS.

- N. Agilakai (agi, wind; lakai, up, out)
- N. N. W. Lakaikapa (lakai, up, out; kapa, across)
- N. W. Walaka
- W. Avala
- W. S. E. W. Rigeavala (rigo, down; avala, west wind).
- S. W. Rigeakapa (rigo, down; kapa, across)
- S. Oreea
- S. E. Avurigo (avu, to blow; rige, down)
- E. S. E. Rigowau (rigo, down; wau, east wind)
- E. Wau.

N. E. Avuano (avu, blow; ano, land: i. e. land breeze).

N. N. E. Luaikapa (luai, out, cf. veluai, go out; kapa, across)

The distinctive meanings of most of the winds seems to have been lost. There are also I think other winds ~~which~~ whose names I have not yet been able to learn.

The Present Tense is used of that which is going on now, as,
iana alealo e aloana:he is writing a letter.

(2) of habitual action, as, Papua ara ara ge kalana; Papuan people make garden
(kalana is contraction of kala-a-na. The second part of the object is
singular because "gardens" are not thought of separately, but as one
form of work. Similarly "make fishing nets" would be rote ge kalana.

(3) to denote continuous action extending up to the present, as,
au a aluna enai rigolo koiko: I have been living here three years.
(I live here years three)

The Imperfect Tense denotes incomplete action in the past, as,
melo e lakawai: the boy was walking.

The Past Definite Tense denotes a completed past ~~xx~~ action without reference
to its duration, as, ai ka Iruparai e ravu o; a canoe sailed to Irupara.

The Perfect Tense describes an action of the past as affecting the doer at
the present time: au amaku pe kwara: my father has arrived.

There is no pluperfect tense but its place is taken by the perfect tense and
the suffix au; iana gulo pe aleva-au-ra, kolovu e relea o: when he had
(he) pots had cleaned, grass he cut)
cleaned the pots he cut the grass. (rele: cut grass).

The future tense has three forms, Immediate, Deferred and Indefinite.

An action just about to occur is expressed by the Immediate; one to take place
later on by the Deferred; one that will take place at some indefinite time
and might have been expected to have taken place already, by the Indefinite.

The Adverb roira (roi, roina), precedes the second element of the subject in
the Indef. Fut. tense.

ana waikule ewagumona? shall I go back now? (Immed.)

aikina; kiana roo pono ao: no, you will go a little later on (Deferred).

au inaku roi (roira, roina) ere kwara: my mother will come some time, (but has
not yet done so). (Indef.)

The Subjunctive Mood is used to express a condition which is either
unfulfilled or very doubtful of fulfilment. It is introduced by pere and
closed by ne.

pere au para laka ne: if I had gone (which I did not do)

pere oi poro laka ne: if you go (which is very uncertain).

The Subjunctive Mood is also used in polite requests, as

poro vakavaku? would you help me? (perhaps you might help me)

The Subjunctive Mood is also used after certain conjunctions, as komo,
supposing; wapai, pretending.

The Imperative Mood has two forms corresponding to the future Immediate
and Deferred, from which it is derived.

e laka: let us go now.

pe laka: let us go later.

io gia: look (now), see.

pie gia: look (later on).

The Imperative Negative has only one form which does duty for both;
pane veamai: let him not come (either now or later on)

Continuous Action is expressed in various ways:-

(1) with verbs of motion by repetition of the verb stem;
e laka-na: he ~~xxxx~~ walks; e lakalaka-na, he is walking about.
walks;

(2) with verbs showing a stationary act, by the suffix ao:
e ruga-na: he stands; e ruga-ao-na, he is standing.

(3) to denote continuous action up to the present, by the adverb mo infixed:
au a ruga-na: I stand; au a ruga-me-na, I have been standing up to the
present time, but am not standing now.

This is an idiomatic use of mo, only.

e agi-me-na: she has been crying and has only just stopped.

Note on suffix au (vide pluperf. tense).

This suffix, which implies completion of an act, follows the verb and precedes
the ~~xxxx~~ second element of the object when the verb is transitive.

In a simple sentence it has as it were an adverbial meaning, so that
numa auna pa kule-au-a means I have swept the house thoroughly.

(house I have swept completely)

SUBJECT

When subjects are of different persons the second element agrees with the first person rather than the second, and the second person rather than the third.

oi e au pe laka:you and I will go.

oi ma wa melo pio laka:you and that boy will go.

When subjects are alternative the second element is in the plural although the subjects may be singular.

oi pa au pe laka:you or I will go.

ia pa oi pio laka:he or you will go.

Kila pa Vaine pio laka:Kila or Vaine will go.

OBJECTWhen there is only one object, the second element which is postfixed to the verb agrees with the first in number and person. The first element of the pronoun which precedes the verb may be omitted, the postfix alone indicating the ~~subject~~ object. The inclusion of the first part of the pro. obj. adds emphasis.

iaona pau ai au api-ra: the girl did not take the knives.

(girl knives not took)

iaaiaona pau ai au api-a:the girls did not take the knife.

(girls knife not took)

auna ai au api-a:I did not take it.

When the perf.neg. or past def.neg. has a singular object, the postfix pronoun is sometimes na instead of a. This use is not so common however.

auna ai au api-na : I did not take it.

I not took it

When there are two objects the postfix pronoun agrees with the indirect object.

pau ono veni-ra:give the knife to them.

(knife give them)

(taeeau maparara iana e vakila-ku o:he said all these things to me.

(these things all he said me)

VOICE

There is strictly speaking only one voice, the active. The English sentence, "I was hit by the ball", would be translated, "The ball hit me". Passive significance is however given to a sentence by omitting the subject and expressing both parts of the object, the verb being in the third person.

au pe kilarakava-ku:I was reviled.

(me one-reviled me)

The subject here is indefinite, but pe shews that it was only one person who did the reviling. Had there been more than one the form would have been pege kilarakava-ku.

REFLEX ACTION

Reflex action is expressed by the reflexive pronoun and the prefix ve. The second part of the object is omitted.

ila maaura ge vepai o: they cut themselves; (pai:cut.)

ai maaurai ge vevuligi-na:we are washing ourselves. (vuligi:wash)

but iana lako e pai-a-a:he cut the wood.

RECIPROCALITY

Reciprocal Relations are expressed by the prefix ve and the reflexive pronoun and the verb veveni. The second part of the pronoun object is omitted

ila maaura ge veulamagi vevenina:they love one another.

oi maaurai ge veulamagi vevenina:you love one another

(veulamagi is here invariable)

SPONTANEITY

Spontaneous action is expressed by the reflexive pronoun following the ~~first~~ first part of the subject;

kaleva pe pue:the fire is out.

kaleva mauna pe pue:the fire has gone out by itself.

If the spontaneous action implies also movement from one place to another ve must also be prefixed to the verb.

vanagi mauna pe vekanaava: the door shut by itself (but it had to change its position).

The verb kali has four constructions:-

1. au a kalina: I am afraid.
2. au a kalina a kalina: I am greatly afraid (I am afraid with fear.)
(I with fear am afraid)
3. au oi kalimuna a kalina: I am afraid of you (I am afraid with fear of you)
(I with your fear am afraid)
4. au a kalina oi pono keorigo: I am afraid that you will fall.
(I am afraid you will fall)

Note

2. is a common idiom, e.g. au ririwana a ririwana: I greatly desire (lit. I desire with desire. (I with desire desire)
3. is an extension of (2), shewing the cause of the fear.
4. Where the object of the verb "to fear" is a noun clause, the verb is in the future tense.

CASES

The Nominative is the case of the subject.

The Accusative is the case of any object directly affected by the verbal action. Where there are two such objects (as with venia, kila, vara), the verbal suffix agrees with the remoter of the two, which would often be in the dative case in Latin.

aniani manu ono venira: give the food to the birds.

pau omi pene varami: he will shew the knife to you.

The verbal suffix agrees with what would be indirect object in English.

The Genitive is the adjectival case, and is equivalent to the English possessive or the objective with of. The genitive of the personal pronoun is the same as the possessive possessive adjective.

vavine gena palaka: the woman's basket.

But the way of life is maguli raoparana, not maguli gena raopara.

A man of wisdom is au ka ma sonekan (a man with wisdom).

So also with other nouns of quality.

Adjectives expressing fulness take the ablative, not the genitive.

the well is full of water: puluka nanuna pe vonu.

(well with water is full)

The Dative is the case of the person or thing less closely affected by the verbal action, or the person or place defining rest at or motion to a place.

pae genai e laka o: he walked up to the pig.

(pig to he walked)

Mouparai e kwara o: he arrived at Port Moresby.

(at P.M. he arrived).

numai e aluna: he lives at home, in the house.

(at home he lives)

Certain verbs govern the dative case. Among these are:-

keo: fall off. (vanevaneai pe keorigo: he has fallen off the verandah)

kwara: reach.

vele: rule.

lauga: rescue from.

lakakau: follow.

kwalinu: conquer.

ura: put in.

napakau: touch.

apikau: catch hold of.

The dative also translates the English for; augekuai pono kala: do it for me.
(for me do it)

The Ablative indicates the origin (motion from a place), or means or instrument. It answers the questions whence, from whom, wherewith.

Kalona e veamai o: he came from Kalo (a village).

oigemuna e veamai o: he came from you.

auna milana a vanama o: I cured him with medicine.

Verbs and adjectives expressing fulness take the ablative case.

kwagu nanuna ono vavonua: fill the pot with water.

(waterpot with water fill)

The Vocative is the case used in addressing someone.

ADVERBS

Adverbs of Degree usually follow the word they modify, as nama vea, very good. But kiana, a little, always precedes, as askiana iavu: a little bit hot.

mo, only, follows the word it limits, as koikoimo, only three. It is, however, sometimes found in the middle of a word, as ewagumona, now. This word also has the form ewaguna, not so often used. mo is also used idiomatically ~~in~~ combined with a verb, as e agimona, she has been crying. Here the meaning is also intensive and might be translated, "she has done nothing but cry up to now."

aunaauna, truly, stands first in a sentence.

aunaauna pa rawalia: truly I found it.

Adverbs of Time may precede the subject or follow the first element.

rapaluga ia pene veamai: he will come tomorrow.

or ia rapaluga pene veamai: "

Adverbs of Manner follow the verb or precede the tense-suffix.

e melo pene laka kwaipo: this boy will walk slowly.

e melo e lakakwaipo-na: this boy walks slowly.

Adverbs of Place have no fixed position. "I put it there", may be

wanai pa aoa

or auna wanai pa aoa

or wanai auna pa aoa.

But the adverb would not follow the verb unless very emphatic.

Interrogative Adverbs may introduce or close a question. Where no verb is expressed, especially where in English we should have the verb to be, the

Interrog. Adv. comes last, as

oi rakai? where are you going (lit. you whither?)

pau ariginai? where is the knife? (lit. knife where?)

amaku arigina? where is Father? (lit. my father where?)

(arigina is used of things close at hand, ariginai of those further away)

But where the verb is expressed the adverb will precede, as

ariginai po aoa? where did you put it?

Negative Adverbs. There are two negative adverbs, ai and aikina.

ai is used before adjectives and adverbs and in certain negative phrases. and also in the past definite and perfect negative tenses.

ai kamu: not big.

ai lele: not quickly.

ai au kwaua: nothing.

au ai au kala: I did not do it.

It is the negative used throughout the irregular verbs rips, vii, vio etc. aikina is used alone in answer to a question.

oi po laka? aikina: did you go? No.

(the intonation indicates here that a question is being asked.)

oi po laka? you went?

oi po laka, you went.)

generally ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives follow the nouns they qualify and agree with them in number and case, the nouns themselves remaining uninflected.

numa-na: from the house.

numa nama-na: from the good house.

The inflections for number and case are added to the adjective, not the noun.

The Possessive Adjectives precede their nouns, except au--ku:

augeku numa: my house.

au inaku: my mother.

lagena ara: his garden.

au gimaku: my hand.

The first element of the poss. adj. au--ku precedes the noun, the second follows it.

The Adjectives gereana, veaina, have a pronominal ending which varies with the person of the noun or pronoun qualified.

au gerekaku: I alone.

omi gereami: you alone.

ila veaira: like them.

ai veaimai: like us.

Copulative Words are: -e, ma, e-maki, ~~ak~~, ne, pe.

e is the usual copulative conjunction for clauses and words.

Palagi pe vanama e airupuali venia: let us praise and worship God.
melo e iao: boys and girls.

ma is used in speaking of relations and things closely connected and to join names: - au ka ma arawana ma nauna: a man and his wife and child.
(man a and wife-his and child-his)

Kila ma Walo; Kila and Walo (names common in Hula).

It also shews excess. ma rekea: some more (lit. and some)

lualua ma iwara: more than two (two and more)

e-maki, and also, e precedes the clause or word and maki follows the word emphasised.

e e kwaea maki e vagia o: and this dog also he killed.

~~xx~~
~~xx~~

na, ne and. In narrative often used to join clauses or introduce sentences.

ne is frequently used redundantly in speaking. It fills in a gap when the speaker is looking for a word,

Adversative Conjunctions are a and wau.

a is the weaker form and comes first in a sentence.

a rai ripana? But who knows?

wau is stronger and follows the first element of the subject.

ia wau ai au ririwa pene kala: but he did not want to do it.
(he but did not want will do it)

The Disjunctive Conjunction is pa.

melo pa iao: the boy or the girl.

The second part of the subject is plural and agrees with the first person rather than the second, and the second person rather than the third.

melo pa iao pie raka: the boy or the girl will run.
au pa oi pe laka: you or I will run.

The Causal Conjunctions are kwalana and gena.

kwalana, because, comes first in the causal clause.

au paiana laka kwalana melo pe viia: I cannot go because the boy is sick.

gena, because, follows the clause.

melo pe viia gena: because the boy is sick.

The Illative Conjunctions are aurana and aurai. Their place is the beginning of the ~~xxxxxxxx~~ clause.

au ai au gia aurana paiana vakilamu: I did not see so I can't tell you.
(I not saw so I cannot tell you)

aurai e lakapaka o: and so he went away.
(and so he went away)

FINAL CLAUSES

In all final clause the verb is in the future tense. The particle of design is gena, which comes at the end of the sentence.

oi pono ripa gena: in order that you may know.

Verbs of wishing, willing, are followed by the future tense without particle.

au a ririwana ana riku: I want to bathe (now).
(I want I shall bathe)

au a ririwana oi pono riku: I want you to bathe.
(I want you will bathe)

Verbs of hindering, forbidding, refusing, are followed by accusative of person and negative future of subordinate clause. With verbs of hindering the pronoun object usually comes first in the sentence.

ia auna a vawaina pane kala: I forbid him to do it.
(him I forbid he will not do it)

ia pe vewaragibane laka: he has refused to go.
(he has refused he will not go)

auna pa ruga pane laka: I have refused to let him go.
(I have refused he will not go)

Verbs of helping are followed by future tense, and the verb is in the plural.

auna pana vakavamu pe mari: I will help you to sing.
(I will help you we shall sing)

Either tense of the future may be used (immediate or deferred); the second verb takes as its subject both the helper and person helped.

auna anavakavamu e mari: I will help you to sing now.

TEMPORAL CLAUSES

Temporal Clauses may be ~~expressed without~~ a conjunction.
gemu inagulu pene aiki, pono kala: when your work is finished, do it.

N.B. gemu inagulu pene aiki, pono kala. (aiki, finished, is an adj.)
(your work will be finished, do it)

Contemporaneous Clauses are followed by the conjunction laninai, when (lit. at the time); or the first element of the subject is followed by the conjunction ro wa, while.

ia e kilawai laninai: while he was speaking.
(he was speaking while)

ia ro wa e kilawai: while he was speaking.
(he while was speaking)

But if one action is completed before the other begins, the temporal clause is expressed by two co-ordinate clauses, the completed action being shown by the suffix au and the past definite tense.

ia e kila au o, numa e keokali o: when he had finished speaking, the house fell down.

roi, roina, roira, adverbs meaning not yet translate the English before, introducing a temporal clause the verb of which is in the future tense indefinite.

ia roi ere laka pana vakila: before he goes I shall tell him.

pene ao, pene veamai, until; pene ao (lit. it will go) refers to future time.

pene veamai (it will come), refers to time up to the present.

ono alo ao pene ao oi inamu pene giamu: wait till your mother sees you.
(you wait till your mother will see you)

ia wanai e aluna pene veamai rigolo lualua pege rakavagi:
(he there stays until years two have passed.)
he lived there until two years ago.

muliwainai, afterwards, stands first in a clause.

muliwainai Kalocai e laka o: afterwards he went to Kalo.
(afterwards Kalo-to he went.)

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

perei; komo, supposing that; wapai, pretending that; are conjunctions followed by the subjunctive mood.

pere ia pagara kilane: if we said.

komo oi poro venia: supposing you give it.

ia oia o koneai ge laka o, wapai loku pegere koukoura:

(girls beach-to went, pretending shellfish they were looking for)
the girls went to the beach pretending that they were looking for shellfish.

ARTICLE

Definite

wa is used in a demonstrative sense, referring to noun mentioned before.

wa melo wau ai au kwara: but the (that) boy did not arrive.

na is used in a similar sense to wa. It refers to a noun mentioned before.

rai pe rakavagi? melona kopuna: who ran away? the boy (we were talking about).
(a boy would be melo kopuna)

Indefinite

ka: au kana pene apia : a man will take it.

kana is ka-na. The suffix -na here is the sign of the nominative case.

kopuna : iao kopuna e ririwana oi: a girl is wanting you.

(girl a wants you)

Notice that with ririwa (1) the subject does not take na
(2) only the first element of the object is expressed, and this follows the verb.

na(a). lami vakiguna pono roagia: put on a new skirt.

(skirt new-a put on)

Notice that na may be definite or indefinite. When definite it follows the noun, when indefinite an adjective.

lami valigu-na: a new skirt.

but lami ka(kopuna): a skirt.

melona-na: the boy.

melona kopuna(ka): a boy.

a(a). vanuga aua: a village. (See Numerals).

QUESTIONS.

Questions are often introduced by some interrogative word, as

ariginai po ao?where did you go?

raina pe kila?who said it?

But where no verb is expressed the interrogative word comes last:-

oi rai? who are you? (you who?)

kolekole ariginai? where is the table?(table where?)

Where both verb and subject are fully expressed the interrogative word will follow the first element of the subject.

oi ariginai po ao?where did you go?

wa vavine ariginai e aluna? where does that woman live?

(that woman where she lives?)

Simple questions are often asked by using the pronoun only, as

oi? where are you going?what do you want?(lit.you?)

When asking names of persons rai is used, of things rakau.

oi aramu rai? what is your name?

(your name ~~what~~ who?)

kivani arana rai? what is the baby's name?

but e au arana rakau? what is the name of this thing?

(this thing's name what?)

When there is no interrogative word the question is merely a statement with interrogative intonation:-

oina po gia?did you see him?

oina po gia?you saw him,didn't you?

pa.This word,which is literally or,is sometimes used at the end of a question:-

pene gura pa? will it rain?

paikina,or not. oi pono veamai paikina? will you come or not?

(paikina is a contraction of pa aikina(or not).

ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS

ina

yes.

rorinai

yes,allright.

aikina

no(Fr.ne pas)

aikinavagi

no(Fr.ne point)

aikinakinavagi

very strong negative.

pa

implies doubt at the end of a statement in answer to a question

kupa pene gura?pene gura pa:will it rain?perhaps it ~~will~~ will,I don't know.

pana

I don't know.

rai ripana?

I don't know and I don't care.(lit.who knows?)

paikina

implies probability;"I think so".(lit.or not)

kupa pene gura?pene gura paikina:will it rain? I think it will rain.

roo

not yet but later on.

Inagulu po kala?roo:have you done the work?not yet but

I will do it soon.

aunauna

that's true(lit.true)

inavera

all right.

e

yes,that's right.

oina po gia?e:you saw him?yes,that's right.

ANSWERS to NEGATIVE QUESTIONS

The answer to a negative question will be the reverse of the English.

To the question "Didn't you see him?"the answer will be "No" if the speaker saw him,and "Yes" if he did not see him.

oina ai au gia?didn't you see him? Ina(lit.yes),no,I didn't see him.

Aikina(lit.no)Yes,I saw him.

EXPRESSIONS OF POLITENESS

In making requests it is more polite to use the subjunctive than the imperative or future.

para gia? may I see? poro varaku? would you shew it to me?
please gemu kala (lit. your act). Comes first in the sentence.
gemu kala rama kia poro veniku: please give me a little salt.

thank you. oi po vele paikina (to a man), means "you are a chief or not", i.e.
"I think you are a chief!"
oi po logea paikina (to a woman), means "you are a chieftainess or
not", i.e. "I think you are a chieftainess".

oi po vele paikina gemu nugagivi po venimai: thank you for your
kindness to us.
(lit. you are a chief or not; your kindness you gave to us)

GREETINGS AND FAREWELLS

Greeting

On Meeting

oi nama? are you well? Ina, nama: yes, (I am) well.
omi nanama? are you well? (plu). all right?
arigia rorimui? how are you? (lit. which thing you are ~~wakr?~~)
arigia rorimiai? (plu) au rorikuai: I am well, all right.
ai rorimiai: we are well, all right.

When a guest arrives

po veamai! pogo veamai! you have come.
po kwara! pogo kwara! you have arrived (I'm pleased to see you.)

When leaving.

au a lakana (I go): goodbye
ai ga lakana (we go) " (said by those going to those staying)
ono alu (you stay) " " " " " "
io alu (you stay) " " " " " "

ono laka, io laka (you go): goodbye (said by those staying to those going)
one (io) verigo

e mauu (mau), e mauu o! let us sleep i.e. goodbye, goodnight.

e is untranslatable; it is frequently added to the last word when calling out to anyone.

FAMILY RELATIONSHIPS

father: ama (never used in this form; always found as amaku, amamu, amana etc.)

mother: ina-na (ina-ku, mu etc.)

child: nau-na

brother and sister: walawala-na. Either speaks of the other as au walawalaku.

Others speaking of them say ila lualua ma walawalara: those two are
brother and sister.

sisters: ari-na (Construction as walawala-na)

brothers: walakava-na.

cousins: (female) ari-na; (male), walawala-na. (when young: ari-na)

aunt: (father's sister), givavi-na.

(mother's sister), ina-na.

(uncle's wife) iva-na

uncle: ama-na.

father-in-law, mother-in-law, son-in-law, daughter-in-law: tagama-na

grandfather, grandmother, grandchild: upu-na.

great-grand-parent, great-grand-child: velakava-na.

remote ancestor: kalakala-na.

sister-in-law, brother-in-law: iva-na.

engaged boy or girl: kelea-na.

immediate family: walawala-ra.

all family relations included: kalakala-ra.

BEREAVEMENTS

man bereft of sister or brother is called koa (followed by name of deceased)

woman " " " " rapu (" " " ")

woman bereft of child are (" " " ")

man " " " " maru (" " " ")

widow: wapu

widower: roae

orphan: oru

38

BEREAVEMENTS(Continued)

<u>uncle</u>	bereft	of	nephew	or	niece	: <u>maru</u> .
<u>aunt</u>	"	"	"	"	"	: <u>are</u> .
<u>boy</u>	"		cousin:		<u>koa</u> .	
<u>girl</u>	"		"		: <u>rapu</u> .	
<u>boy</u>	"		uncle:		<u>oru</u>	
<u>girl</u>	"		"		: <u>oru</u> .	

ORDER OF WORDS IN SENTENCE.

The normal order of words in a sentence is subject and attribute, object and attribute, adverb, verb.

This order is by no means invariable. Sometimes the object precedes the subject without affecting the meaning. The verbs ririwa and ripa may be preceded or followed by their subjects.

au ripaku oi or auna oi a ripamuna: I know you.

au a ririwana ia or auna ia a ririwana: I want him.

EMPHASIS

Emphasis is procured by:-

1. putting the subject last.

Walo e avuana Kilana:Kila is looking for Walo.

Omigemi vele au: I am your ~~leader~~ chief.

2. reduplication.

aunilimalima maparara: everybody.

aunilimalima maparapara: everybody.

3. repetition of a word or phrase.

ia pe rage pe rage: he went up and up.

4. stressing a normally unstressed syllable.

aikina instead of aikina: no.

5. by using wara (that)

ia pe lama auna wara: he's a thief. (cf. colloquial English, "he's a thief is that one!")

H U L A → E N G L I S H
V O C A B U L A R Y.

Pages 39 - 78.

HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH
a (n)	a:	scar
a (n)	ɑ:	small sowing bag for betelnut.
a (conj)	ɑ:	but(introductory)
ae(n)	æ	kidney.
ae(v)	æ	is not.
ae giana(v)	'æ:gi:na	invisible.
ae iwana(v)	'æ:iwana	unexcelled
ae puena(v)	'æ:pu:na	unquenchable
ae vagelena(v)	'æ:va:ge:lə:na	unanswered.
ae venugagi ragena	'æ:venu:ga:gi ra:ge:na	disrespectful, rude.
ae ugamagina(adj)	'æ:u:ga:mi:na	rash, thoughtless
agarage(n)	'a:ga:ra:ge	short breath.
(v)		pant
age(ku, mu, na, etc)	'a:ge	foot, leg (my, your, his)
age aona(n)	'a:ge 'a:na	sole of foot.
age au lualua(adj)	'a:ge 'au 'lu:lu:a	two-footed.
age au vaivai(adj)	'a:ge 'au 'va:i:va:i	four-footed.
age gunapana(n)	'a:ge 'g:u:na:pə:na	heel
agena gunapa	'a:ge:na 'g:u:na:pə	bow-legged.
age korakorana(adj)	'a:ge 'ko:ra:ko:ra:na	footmark.
age kapuna(n)	'a:ge 'ka:pə:na	shin
age kenina(n)	'a:ge 'ke:ni:na	lame(one leg shorter than other)
age koru(adj)	'a:ge 'ko:ru	hairy-legged.
age lamulamuna(adj)	'a:ge 'la:mu:la:mu:na	ankle
age likulikuna(n)	'a:ge 'li:ku:li:ku:na	
agena likuliku	'a:ge:na 'li:ku:li:ku	lame, limping
age makavapera(adj)	'a:ge ma:kə:və:pə:ra	"(stiff leg)
age pako(adj)	'a:ge 'pa:ko	tread on
age panapana(v)	'a:ge 'pa:na:pə:na	knee.
age kwaukwau(n)	'a:ge 'kwə:u:kwə:u	hobble.
agena kwaukwau	'a:ge:na 'kwə:u:kwə:u	toe.
age rekoa(v. tr.)	'a:ge 're:ko:a	swift-footed.
age riri(n)	'a:ge 'ri:ri	cry, wail, mourn.
age veleke(adj)	'a:ge 've:lə:ke	cry continuously
agi(l) (v. intr.)	'a:gi	cry loudly.
agiagi	'a:gi a:gi	cry at a death.
agi kamukamu(v. int)	'a:gi ka:mu:ka:mu	wail.
agi kolavuali(v. intr)	'a:gi ko:la:vu:ali	scream.
agi kukukuku(v. int)	'a:gi ku:ku:ku:ku	sob
agi lavuali(v. intr)	'a:gi la:vu:ali	death song and dance.
agi nanaka(v. intr)	'a:gi na:na:ka	cry quietly.
agi pala(n)	'a:gi 'pa:lə	wind, breeze.
agi wavuriwavuri(v. int)	'a:gi wa:vu:ri wa:vu:ri	N. E. wind.
agi(2) (n)	'a:gi	cool breeze.
agi lakai(n)	'a:gi la:kai	whirlwind.
agi milumiluna(n)	'a:gi mi:lu:mi:lu:na	air.
agi kwairukwairu(n)	'a:gi kwə:i:ru:kwə:i:ru	serve up food.
agila(n)	'a:gi la	darkness (pano kala aguguku: don't stand in my light).
agi(3) (v. tr)	'a:gi	not.
agugu(n)	'a:gu:gu	calm(sea).
ai(l) adv.	ai	meaningless.
ai akolaakola(dj)	'ai:ak:la:ak:la	innumerable(lit. impossible to count).
ai anina(adj)	'ai:anina	be uncomfortable(lit. not sit well)
ai ai venira(adj)	'ai:ai:ve:nira	stupid, not wise.
ai alu namanama(v. intr)	'ai:al:u na:ma:na:ma	not sufficiently cooked.
ai aonekana(adj)	'ai:a:one:ka:na	except(lit. not called)
ai au ala(adj)	'ai:au:ala	soft, flabby(lit. not hard)
ai au kilagina(preposition)	'ai:au:ki:la:gi:na	nobody(lit. not a man)
ai auka(adj)	'ai:au:ka	nothing.
ai auna(pro)	'ai:au:na	absent(lit. did not come)
ai au kwaua(pro)	'ai:au:kwə:ua	insufficient, different.
ai au veamai(adj)	'ai:au:ve:mai	unfrequented(lit. they do not walk about)
ai gelegele(adj)	'ai:ge:le:ge:le	
ai ge lakawaiwaina	'ai:ge la:ka:wai:la:kə:wai:na	
(adj)		
ai gena(v. tr)	'ai:ge:na	has not
ai ikana(adj)	'ai:i:ka:na	endless.
ai iligana(adj)	'ai:i:li:ga:na	unable(lit. not strong)
ai irau(adj)	'ai:i:ra:u	unchanged

HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH
ai kala avuñá (adj)	'ai 'kala 'avuna	not closed.
ai kala lea(adj)	'ai 'kala 'leá	innocent(lit.not doing wrong)
ai kaliagina(adj)	'ai 'kali'agina	disrespectful, irreverent.
ai kamonagi venia(adj)	'ai 'kamonagi 'venia	faithless(lit.not believing).
ai kapuna(adj)	'ai 'kapuna	spotless.
ai kepina(adj)	'ai 'kepina	faultless.
ai kuluna(adj)	'ai 'kuluna	noiseless
ainamavagi(adj)	'ainamavagi	very bad.
ai mamina(adj)	'aimamina	tasteless .
ainama(adj)	'ainama	bad, unfit.
ai nama gugulu(adj)	'ai 'nama 'gugulu	imperfect.
ai noponoiwa(v. imper.)	'ai no: 'ponoiwa	don't say that.
ai pikapika(adj)	'ai 'pikapika	unceasing.
ai raoparana(adj)	'ai ra'parana	inaccessible.
ai raramani veni(v. tr)	'ai 'raramani 'veni	distrust.
ai rau(adj)	'ai 'rau	not far.
ai reva(adj)	'ai 'reva	narrow.
ai ripana(adj)	'ai 'ripana	unable(mentally).
ai vaaina(adj)	'ai 'vaaina	countless
ai vai auka(adj)	'ai vaijauka	impatient.
ai venugagivi(adj)	'ai 'venugagivi	unkind.
ai vina(adj)	'ai 'vi:na	healthy.
ai velovo venina(adj)	'ai 'velovo 'venina	indelible.
ai vewarina(adj)	'ai 'vewarina	undivided, unseparated.
ai wapakauna(adj)	'ai 'wapakauna	truthful.
ai(2)(prep)	ai	at, to.
ai(3)(pro.)	ai	we(exclus)
ai(4)(n)	ai	canoe
ai(5)(v. intr.)	ai	look
ai ali(v. intr)	aijali	look down
ai aro "	aijan	nod
ai gegelagi(v. intr)	'ai'ge'le'gi	look round.
ai kule(v. intr)	'aikule	look back.
ai lakai(v. intr)	'ailakai	look up.
ai pakulu(v. intr)	'aipakulu	frown.
ai rage (v. intr)	'airage	look up
ai rigo (v. intr)	'airigo	look down.
airupuali veni(v. intr)	'airupu'ali 'veni	bow head or body; worship.
airupuali vavinena(n)	'airupu'ali vavinena	honest woman
ai waikule(v. intr)	'ai waikule	look back
aia(n)	'ai:ja	thunder.
ai(6)	ai	read, count.
aigaovana(adv)	'aiga'ovana	soon.
aiga rakava(adj)	'aiga rakava	inhospitable, selfish, mean, unsociable.
aigema(pro)	'ai:ge'ma	our(excl).
aigerevagi(v. tr)	'aigerevagi	subtract.
aigo-na(n)	'aigona	neck.
aigo kiki(v. tr)	'aigo kiki	strangle.
aikina(adv)	'aikina	no.
aikinavagi(adv)	'aikinavagi	no(emphatic)
aikinakinavagi(adv)	'aikinakinavagi	no(very emphatic)
aima(n)	'aima	coconut tree.
ainai(pre)	'ai:nai	above .
aiva(n)	'aiva	centipede.
aivaroa(n)	'aivar'oa	"
aivagi(v. tr)	'aivagi	take off(clothing).
aka raurau(v. intr)	'aka 'raurau	lisp, stammer.
ake(adj)	'ake	high, tall(trees, houses etc, not men).
akolaakola(adj)	'akolaakola	rough(sea)
akovaoa(v. tr)	'akova'oa	smooth with hands.
aku(n)	'aku	breaker(sea).
aku(pro)	'aku	my(food, drink)
ala(v. intr)	'ala	crawl, burrow.
ala(n)	'ala	a species of shellfish.
ala(v. tr. and intr)	'ala	burn, set on fire, cooked.
ala au(v. tr)	'ala 'au	burn up, consume.
ala kolu(v. tr)	'ala 'kolu	burn food in cooking; overcook.
ala magia(v. tr)	'ala magia	undercook.
alaka(n)	'alaka(al'ka)	green liriheet.
alama auna(n)	'alama auna	sinner.
alamara(n)	'alamara	sins.
alimagi(adv)	'alimagi	instantly

ao xixixini (adj)	xixixini	ixixixini
ao nama (adj)	'as'nama	contented, good-tempered.
aona pe aikule	'asna 'pe aikule	he relents.
" " waikule	" " waikule	
aoneka (adj)	'as naka	wise.
(n)		wisdom.
ao rakava (v. tr)	'as rakava	loathe.
ao rara (v. tr)	'as ra:ra	feel sick, be tired of.
ao vanoira (v. tr)	'as vampoira	discourage.
ao uganagi (v. tr)	'as uga ma gi	imagine.
ao vivi (adj)	'as vivi	sad.
aovo aovo (adj)	'asvo 'asvo	uncertain.
(v)		waver.
ao (v. tr)	'as	put.
-gegelegi (v. tr)	'as 'gegelegi	put round.
-gerevagi (v. tr)	'as 'gerevagi	separate.
-kavikavi (v. tr)	'as 'kavikavi	pack up.
-kapakapa (adj)	'as 'kapakapa	crosswise.
(n)		rafter
-kau (v. tr)	'as 'kau	put on (e.g. dish on table)
-kule (v. tr)	'as 'kule	turn over.
-koukou (v. tr)	'as 'koukou	put together, gather.
koru (v. tr)	'as 'koru	break.
-make (v. tr)	'as 'make	put ring round, encircle.
-maro (n)	'as 'maro	valley.
-rigo (v. tr)	'as 'rigo	put down.
-rorifori (v. tr)	'as 'rorifori	put straight.
-wagege (v. tr)	'as 'wagege	bend.
upu (v. tr)	'as 'upu	stand on end.
ao (v. intr)	'as	go, lead (of a road)
-agi (v. tr)	'as 'agi	take something to someone (lit. go with).
-rigo (v. intr)	'as 'rigo	go down, disembark.
-avarage (v. intr)	'as 'avarage	capsize.
ao (v. tr)	'as	thatch.
aoali (v. intr)	'as 'ali	pray.
aoaliagi (v. tr)	'as 'ali'agi	pray for.
aoao (n)	'as 'as	turtle.
aoi (n)	'as 'oi	egg.
aoma (adj)	'as 'ma	quiet, unobtrusive, lowly.
aona (n)	'as 'na	interior.
aonai (prep)	'as 'nai	in, during (with 3.p.s.)
(adv)		then.
aonana (prep)	'as 'nana	whence
ao polapola (n)	'as 'po,lapola	yellow sweet potato.
ao mukuna (n)	'as 'mukuna	dark sweet potato.
apa (n)	'apa	torrent, flood.
apana (n)	'apana	hunt.
apa (v. tr) and intr)	'apa	hunt, throw missiles at.
api (v. tr)	'api	take.
api ai (v. tr)	'api ai	take out, extract.
api ao koru (v. tr)	'api as:k ru	break in two.
api auau (v. tr)	'api 'auau	seize, clutch; keep promise.
-avu (v. tr)	- 'avu	stop a leak.
-auvagiauvagi (v. tr)	- auvagiauvagi	steal.
-gerevagi (v. tr)	- 'gerevagi	separate, subtract, take away.
-kapani (v. tr)	- kapani	borrow.
(n)		debt.
-karavirave (v. tr)	- 'karavirave	take without leave.
-kavi (v. tr)	-kavi	hold near.
-kau (v. tr)	-kau	take hold of.
-kikilagi (v. tr)	-kikilagi	hold tightly, preserve.
-kou (v. tr)	-kou	share; have in common.
-lakai (v. tr)	-lakai	pick up, appoint, lift.
-lema (v. tr)	-lema	steal uncooked food.
-mavu (v. tr)	-mavu	prepare food.
-nukenuke (v. tr)	-nukenuke	shake gently.
-paka (v. tr)	-paka	take away (for a time)
-kwarakwara (v. tr)	-kwarakwara	shake hands, shake vigorously.
-rakava (v. intr)	-rakava	bear a still-born child.
(n)		abortion.
-vagi (v. tr)	-vagi	stillborn.
(adj)		take away.
ao ra (v)	'as ra:	be tired of.
as virigi (v)	'as 'virigi	make arrangements.

apivaverave(V. tr)	'apivaverave	lean against, lean on.
api vero(v. intr)	'apivə:ro	slip(hand).
apila(n)	'apila	large wooden rood dish.
ara(n)	'a:ra	Our Lord(inclus)
ara(n)	'a:ra	gill(of fish)
ara(n)	'ara:	garden.
ara kapuna(n)	'arəkəpuna	garden land.
ara anina(n)	'arə'anina	garden produce.
ara(pro)	'ara	their(food or drink)
ara-na(n)	'arana	name(his, her, its)
arana vaoa(v. tr)	- 'vaoa	give name to.
ararana(n)	'arə:ra:na	stalk of fruit or flower, or leaf
arawa-na(n)	'arəwana	wife, husband. stem.
are(n)	'a:re	mother bereft of child.
are(interj)	'are:ə	exclamation of disapproval or
are-na(n)	'are:na	lower jaw, chin; surprise.
are gotegote(n)	'aregətəgote	rim of jar.
are lamuna(n)	'arəlamuna	indistinct speech.
area(n)	'area	beard.
ari(n)	'ari	tree with small red fruit.
ariari(n)	'ariari	tide.
ari e guuna	'ariəguuna	sandy beach.
aripara(n)	'aripara	full tide.
arigi(adj)	'arigi	high tide.
arigia(pro)	'arigia?	which?
arigi kopuna?	'arigi'kəpuna	which?
arigina?(adv)	'arigina	which one?
ariginai?(adv)	'ariginai	where?(of things near)
ariginana?(adv)	'ariginana	where?
arigi oma?(adv)	'arigi'oma	whence?
arigu(n)	'arigu	when?
ari-na(n)	'arina	perspiration.
aro(n)	'aro	woman or girl's sister or cousin
aro auna(n)	'arə'auna	sun sun.
aro gelona(n)	'arə'gəlonə	clock .(aro auna vira? what is
aro kwavuna(n)	'arə'kwavuna	the time?)
aro maekana(n)	'arə'maekana	late afternoon(sun going down)
aro ola(n)	'arə'ola	sunbeam.
aro pe rala	'arə'pərala	sunlight.
aro rigona(n)	'arə'riɡona	noon.
aro wana(n)	'arə'wana	it is sunny.
aro upu(n)	'arə'upu	sunset.
aro ali(v. intr)	'arə'ali	sunshine.
aro veni(v. tr)	'arə'veni	month in the old calendar, re-
aronagi(v. intr)	'arə'nəgi	ferring to the September equinox.
ate(interj)	'ate:	(lit. sun standing straight up)
atio(v. intr)	'atjə	nod head.
au	'au	turn.
au (n)	'au	nod head.
au(pro)	'au	behold, look. Exclamation of
au ai geku	'au'ai'gəku	surprise or indignation.
au aku(adj)	'au'aku	sneeze.
au aniani(n)	'au'aniani	sign of past tense neg.
au api kapanina(n)	'au'apikə'panina.	thing, man. (wa au: that thing;
au are(n)	'au'are	au kulokulo(white man.)
auga(n)	'auga:	I, me.
augeku(pro)	'augeku	not mine.
au guuna(n.)	'au'gəuuna	my(food, drink)
auka(adj)	'auka	food.
aukaauka(adj)	'auka'auka	debtor.
au kakamu(n)	'au'kakamu (KAKAM)	lower jaw.
(adj)		big many-coloured fish.
au kamu(n and adj)	'au'kamu (KAM)	mine, my.
au kavana(pre)	'au'kavana	seed.
(n)		firm, hard, tough, laborious,
au kulokulo(n)	'au'kulokulo	difficult.
		very firm, very hard.
		big man.
		mature.
		full-grown man; mature.
		in the company of.
		mate, helper.
		white man.

~~XXXX~~

au kunena(n)	'au kũnɛna	firstborn male child.
aume(v. tr)	aũmɛ	mend nets.
aumi(n)	'aumi (aumi)	plural of auni.
au muliaina(n)	'au 'mulĩaina	second eldest son.
aunauna(adj)	'aunauna	XXXX true.
auna era	'aunaɛ:ra	that is.
auna veaina(n)	'auna vɛaina	mate.
auni(n)	'auni	native of. (auni Moupara: native of Port Moresby).
aunipara(n)	'aunipara	body.
aunipara pe veou	- 'pɛvɛʊ	lazy.
aunipara pe ra	- 'pĩra:	tired.
au polu(n)	'au 'polu	strange thing: foreigner. (ila pe vanuga polu: they belong to another village).
aurana(adv) (conj)	aũrana	therefore.
aurana gena(conj)	- 'gɛna	and so.
au rakavaku!	au 'rakavaku	alas! poor me!
au ria lualua	'au 'ria 'lualua	both(ila au ria lualua: both of them).
au roaroa(n)	'au 'roarɔa	middle aged man.
aorola(n)	a'ɔrola	young married man.
au valigu(n)	'au 'valigu	young man.
auvagiauvagi(v. tr)	aũvagi'ũvagi	excite.
au veginigini(n)	'auvɛ'iniɛini	nettle.
au vivi(n)	aũvivi	sick people.
au vuavua(n)	'auvuavua	fruit.
ava(v. tr)	'ava	spread.
ava(v. intr)	'ava	open mouth wide.
avaali(v. tr)	'avaali	spread out flat.
avala(n)	'avala	west wind.
avalakunena(n)	'avalakũnɛna	month in old calendar corresp ponding roughly to November. (lit. first west wind).
ava rage(v. tr)	'avarage	uproot.
aviliavilirage(v. intr)	'aviliavilirage	bubble up(water).
avo(a)(n)	'avɔa	plantation.
avu(n)	'avu	lime; lime-gourd.
avu(n)	'avu	wind.
(v) intr	"	blow.
- alaala(n)	- 'alaala	gale.
- ano(n)	- 'ano	N. wind; land breeze.
- aukaauka(v. intr)	- 'aukaauka	blow hard.
- kovu(n)	- 'kovu	shower of rain.
- pikapika(n)	- 'pikapika	fan.
- roloage(n)	- 'rolɔage	colic.
avu(v. intr. and tr.)	'avu	seek, examine.
- kava(v. tr)	- 'kava	seek in vain; find difficult.
evkavavagi(v. tr)	- 'kavavagi	search everywhere in vain; find very difficult.
avpelepelo(v. tr)	- 'pɛlɔ'pɛlɔ	ditto.
avuavu(n)	'avuavũ	apparition, picture, show.
avuina(n)	'avuina	advice.
avuiavui(adj)	'avuiavui	ignorant. (oi avui pa? don't you know anything?)
avuina veni(v. tr)	'avuina 'veni	admonish, advise, persuade.
avuni(n)	'avuni	placenta.
awa(n)	'a:wa	sandalwood tree.
e(adv)	ɛ:	yes.
e(conj)	ɛ	and.
e(adj)	ɛ	this (by me). (e iao: this girl).
e rakau?	'ɛ rakau	what does this mean?
e kopuna	'ɛ kɔpuna	this one.
e veaina	'ɛ vɛaina	this way; thus; like this.
e veaina--wa veaina	'ɛ vɛaina 'waveaina	this way and that way.
e(adj)	ɛ	last (e pogi: last night).
e(infl)	ɛ	sign of vocative. (Velekou e: O Lord!)
e	ɛ	sign of 3. s. pres. imperf. & past def.

e	ɛ	sign of l.p.fut.incl.
egia	'ɛɣia	he, she, it, is here by me.
agira	'ɛgira	they are here by me.
egiaega(pro)	'ɛɣiaɛɣa	this one.
eia(pro)	'ɛija	this.
eila(pro)	'ɛila	these.
elenai(preposition)	'ɛlɛnai	beside(kolekole elenai:beside the table).
eli(n)	'ɛ:li	shoal, flock.
elo(n)	'ɛ:lo	month in old calendar.
(v)		swarm.
emau	'ɛ mau	goodnight, goodbye(lit.let us sleep).
enai(adv)	'ɛnai	here by me.
enai e wanai(adv)-	'ɛnai'ɛ'wanai	hither and thither.
enana(adv)	'ɛnana	hence.
ene mia ao	'ɛnɛmia'ao	leave it alone; let it stay there.
epetoma(introduced)	'ɛpɛtɔma	week.
epinai(preposition)	'ɛpinai	adjacent to.
era(adj)	'ɛ:ra	this(emphatic)(e kapu era:this place).
(adv)		cf.Fr.ce lieu-ci.
		here is.(pau era:here is the knife cf.Fr.voici.)
evu(n)	'ɛ:vu	mangrove.
ewagumona(adv)	'ɛ'wagumɔna	now.
ewagumona ma pene ao	- 'mɛpɛnɛ'ao	henceforth
ga	ga	sign of l.p.pl.pres.tense.
galana(adj)	'galana	ten.
gala lualua(adj)	'galalualua	twenty.
- koikoi	- 'koikɔi	thirty.
- vaivai	- 'vaivai	forty.
- imaima	- 'imai:ma	fifty.
- kaulakoi	- 'kaulakɔi	sixty.
- maperekaulavaivai	- 'mɛpɛrɛ'kaulavaivai	seventy.
- kaulavaivai	- 'kaulavaivai	eighty.
- maperekagalana	- 'mɛpɛrɛ'kagalana	ninety.
galana kopuna	'galana'kopuna	eleven.
- lualua	- 'lualua	twelve.
- koikoi	- 'koikoi	thirteen.
- vaivai	- 'vaivai	fourteen.
- imaima	- 'imai:ma	fifteen.
- kaulakoi	- 'kaulakɔi	sixteen.
- maperekaulavaivai	- 'mɛpɛrɛ'kaulavaivai	seventeen.
- kaulavaivai	- 'kaulavaivai	eighteen.
- maperekagalana	- 'mɛpɛrɛ'kagalana	nineteen.
galo(v.tr)	'galɔ	scratch anirritating spot.
ge	ɣɛ	sign of 3.pl.pres.imperf.and past def.
geala(v.intr)	ɣɛ'ala	burn.
gege(v.tr)	ɣɛɣa	enclose, gird.
gegei(v.tr)	ɣɛɣɛi	husk a coconut.
gegelagi(preposition)	ɣɛɣɛ'lagi	around.
gei(n)	ɣɛi	shield.
geka(n)	ɣɛka	potsherd.
gelegele(adj)	ɣɛle'gele	same, enough, alike.
gelegelelualua(adv)	ɣɛle'gele'lualua	twofold.
gelema(n)	'gelema	poisonous snake.
gelema aia(n)	- 'aia	dark brown snake.
gelogelo(n)	'gelɔ'gelɔ	hammock.
gelorigo(v.intr)	'gelɔ'riɣɔ	creep(plants)
gelovanagi(v.intr)	'gelɔ'vanagi	creep across a space.
gema(pro.)	'gema	our.(exclus)
gena(pro.)	'gena	his, her, its.
genana(preposition)	'genana	from(a person).Used with verbs of Motion.(Vele genana e veamaio he came from the chief.)
geni(n)	'geni	stick used for conveying lime from gourd to mouth when eating betelnut.
geno(v.intr)	'genɔ	lie down.
gepa(n)	'gepa	mat made of pandanus leaves.
genogeno auna(n)	'genɔ'genɔ'auna	bed.

GE HULA PHONETICS ENGLISH

gepina nama(adj)	'gɛ pinanama	hospitable.
gera (pro)	'gɛra	our(l.p.pl.inc)
gereana(ku-,mu,etc)	'gɛrɛana	alone,lonely,self.
(adj.and pro.)		(gereakuna pa kala:I did it alone
		melo pe gereana:the boy is lonely;
		waau gereana:the man himself.)
(adv)		voluntarily.
gereavagi-na(adj)	'gɛrɛavagina	independent;quite alone.
gi(n)	'gi:	cluster of bananas on bunch.
gia(v.tr)	'gia(ʔia)	see.
-gia(adv)	'giagia	diligently.
-kalakala(v.tr)	'kɛlakakala	beware of.
-k va (v.intr)	'kɛkava	look in vain.
-korokoro(v.tr)	'kɛkɔrɔkɔrɔ	stare at.
-kwainupa(v.intr)	'kɛkwaɪnupa	not to see clearly.
-vanagi(adj)	'kɛvanagi	transparent.
waigiawai(v.tr)	'kɛwaɪwaɪwai	see frequently.(alana ge giawai-
		giawaiawai:they used to see him
		frequently).
		looks white.
-giagianakulokulo	'giagianakulokulo	pandanus.
gile(n)	'gɛlɛ	snarl.
gili(v.intr)	'gɛli:	handsaw.
giligi(n)	'gɛlɛgi	pitsaw.
-kamu(n)	'gɛlɛgikamu(KAM)	cedar tree.
gilimo(n)	'gɛlɛlɛmo	hand,claw,arm,animal's front
gima(n)	'gɛli:ma	foot;handle.
		palm of hand.
-aona(n)	'aona	stiff arm.
-auri(n)	'auri	mischievous.
-auvi(adj)	'auvi	empty-handed.
-kovaona(adj)	'kɔvasna	deft-handed.
-le (adj)	'le	wrist.
-likulikuna(n)	'likulikuna	clumsy.
-moira(adj)	'moira	paralysed in arm.
-pako(adj)	'pako	deft-handed.
-veleke(adj)	'vɛlɛkɛ	handful.
-vonu(n)	'vonu	unarmed.
gimana kovaona(adj)	'gɛmanakɔvasna	aggressor.
-kunena auna(n)	'na kɛnɛna auna.	wrist.
-likuliku(n)	'na likuliku	tap.
-ririna kɛkɛoe	'na rɛrɛna 'kɛkɛ	clench fists.
gimara api kumukumu	'ra 'api 'kumukumu	fierce,cruel.
ginigini(adj)	'ginigini	foam.
(n)		flame-tree.
ginivi(n)	'ginivi	dig out.
giri(v.tr)	'gɛri	small coral,sharp-pointed
giragira (n)	'gɛragira	banana leaf.
giriwa(n)	'gɛriwa	axe.
giro(n)	'gɛro	split wide open with axe
giroava(v.tr)	'gɛroava	helm.
giu(n)	'gɛiu	steer.
giu(v.tr)	'gɛiu	star.
givu(n)	'gɛivu	morning star.
givupara(n)	'gɛivupara	1.nephew or niece(woman's
givavina(n)	'gɛivavina	brother's child.
		2.aunt(father's sister).
gugu(n)	'gugu	damage,flood.
gugu(n)	'gugu	deluge.
gugu kamu(n)	'gugukamu	species of mangrove.
guguni(n)	'guguni	grass-covered land.
gulagu(n)	'gulagu	crayfish.
gula(n)	'gula	weak.
gulagi(adj)	'gulagi	cluster of betelnut.
gule(n)	'gule	small fish like sprat.
gulea(n)	'gulea	cuttlefish
gulia(n)	'gulia	cooking pot.
gulo(n)	'gulo	crowd;people.
guma(n)	'guma	many.
(adj)		multitude.
guma kamu(n)	'gumakamu	huge throng
guma vovagi(n)	'gumavovagi	

HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH
gumu (v. tr)	gumu	to blacken
gumu-a (adj)	gumua	blackened. (oi wailamu pe gumua).
guna (n)	guna	fishscale.
gunai (n)	gunai	fibre of midrib of coconut.
gunapa (n)	gunapa	sole of foot. instep.
gunaves (v. tr)	gunava	scale fish.
gunu (n)	gunu	breadfruit.
gunuvagunuva (n. and v.)	gunuva gunuva	bruise.
gupu (v. tr.)	gupu	feed.
gupugupu (adj)	gupugupu	adopted. (gupugupu melona: adopted child.)
gura (v. Intr)	gura	rain. (kupa pene gura: it will rain.)
gura manuwale (v.)	- manuwale	rain heavily (lit. a man)
- vavine	- vavine	rain lightly (lit. a woman).
gurage (v. tr)	gurage	draw up (water from well).
guria (n)	guria	palm tree, betelnut.
gurili (v. tr)	gurili	follow.
guru (v. tr)	guru	hold anyone astride on st. shoulders.
guu (v. intr. and tr.)	guu	(1) rise (as tide) (ari e guuna the tide is rising).
		(2) draw water (e.g. from tank).
ia (pro)	ia	he, she, it, we (incl).
i (v. tr)	i:	pour in (liquid) (nanu kwagi-ai ono ia: pour the water into the pot.)
ia gena (pro)	ia gena, etc.	his, her, its.
ia gera (pro)	ia gera	our (incl)
iali (v. intr)	iali	kneel on one knee.
ia ma auna	ia ma: auna	himself.
iao (n)	iao	girl (unmarried).
iara (n)	iara	small wild mango.
iavu (adj)	iavu	hot.
(n)		heat.
iavuiavu (adj)	iavuiavu	lukewarm.
(n)		core of boil.
iavurage (v. intr)	iavurage	rise (heat).
ia rakavana	ia rakavana	alas for him! just think of that
ia rakavara	ia rakavara	alas for us!
ie	ie	they will be, let them be (now)
iga (v)	iga	resemble (found in names, as Iga Samoa: looks like a Samoan.)
iga lea (v. tr)	iga lea	mistake one person for another.
igo (n)	igo	a small red fish.
iguna (n)	iguna	tail.
ikana (n)	ikana	end, conclusion.
(adj)		last. (pene ao ikanai: until the end of time).
ikourawa (n)	ikourawa	kingfish.
iku (v. tr)	iku	fold, roll out or up.
ila (pro)	ila	they, them.
ila geria (pto)	ila geria	their.
iliga (adj)	iliga	strong (numa pe iliga: the house is strong. But melo mailigana: the boy is strong.)
(n)		bone.
iliga auna (n)	- auna	hero.
iliga para (n)	- para	backbone.
iliga vovagi (adj)	- vovagi	bony.
ilipailipa (adj)	ilipailipa	very thin.
ilivu (n)	ilivu	joint in wood.
(v)		join.
ilo (n)	ilo	rock.
iloa (n)	iloa	storm.
imaima (adj)	imaima	five.
imora (n)	imora	fish poison (crushed root tied to long stick and thrust into pools on reef when tide is out)
ina (adv)	ina	yes, so. (au ripaku ina: I think so. cf. Fr. je crois qu'oui.
(v. tr)		begin (e raka inao: he began to run.)
ikuna (n)	ikuna	very large coral.
ikuwalaqi (v. tr)	ikuwalaqi	roll out.

inage-na(n)	'in a gina	belly, intestine, womb.
inage kamu (adj)	'in a g e kamu (ka mu)	stout.
inage vi(n)	'in a g s vi	stomachache.
inagulu(n)	'in a g u lu	work, business, employment; service church service.
inagulu aura(n)	'in a g u lu 'aura	tools.
inaina(n)	'in a i na	story.
(v)		to make love; talk familiarly.
inana(n)	'i na na	mother; aunt (girl's mother's sister)
inana veaina(adj)	'i na na ve a i na	motherly.
inova(n)	'i n o va	fog, haze, cloud.
ipiipi(n)	'i p i p i	small shell similar to <u>raula</u> , which is used for making armshells.
ira	'i ra	rise (as water in vessel when something is put in.)
irama(n)	'i ra ma	trochus shell.
irau(adj)	'i ra u	different, foreign.
(conj)		otherwise. (ono vakavakuirau ana kwarea: help me, otherwise I shall die.)
irauirau(adj)	'i ra u i ra u	of different kinds. (irau vi: inau vi: different kinds of diseases).
irauai(adv)	'i ra u ai	apart.
irauirau(adj)	'i ra u i ra u	very different.
iria(n)	'i ri a	name of tree.
iru(n)	'i ru	nose, snout, cape, headland, bow of canoe.
- magivi	'i ru ma g i vi	thin nose.
- puku	'i ru pu ku	diseased nose without flesh.
- reva	- re va	flat nose.
- uluna	- ul una	nostril.
i rigō(v. tr)	'i ri g o	pour in.
itulu(v. intr)	'i tu lu	blow nose or sniff.
iu(v. tr)	'i ju	drive, chase.
iuai(v. tr)	'i ju ai	drive out.
ivana(n)	'i va na	brother-in-law, uncle or aunt by marriage.
iwa(adj)	'i wa	chief, best (karo iwa: best voice).
(v)		excel. (irau melo e iwana: he excels the other boys.)
(adv)		thus (ono kala iwa: do it thus.)
iwavagi(adj)	'i wa va g i	excellent.
ka(adj)	ka;	a, next (oma ka: one day).
ka ka(adj)	'ka ka	each.
kaka(n)	'ka ka	kingfisher.
kaka(n)	'ka ka	creek.
kage(n)	'ka g e	excrement
kaikai(n)	'ka i kai	spider.
kaikai numa(n)	'ka i kai nu ma	spider's web.
kailekaile(n)	'ka i le ka i le	grass armllet.
kaima(afj)	'ka i ma	calm (sea)
kakalua(n)	'ka ka lua	small sweet banana.
kakamukakamu(adj)	ka ka mu ka ka mu	enormous.
kakapu(n)	ka ka pu	page; wide strip of leaf used for decorating grass skirts.
kakarage(v. tr. and intr.)	'ka ka ra g e	bend head backwards; split with hands or small knife.
kakaro(n)	ka ka ro	coconut meat left in shell after scraping.
kakawakakewa(v. intr)	ka ka wa ka ka wa	reel.
kako(n)	'ka ko	class, party, company.
kala(n)	'ka la	behaviour, act, character; cemetery.
kala(v. tr and intr)	'ka la	(gemu kala: please).
- ai nama(v. intr)	'ka la ai na ma	act, do, grow, happen.
- aleva(v. tr)	'ka la a le va	misbehave.
- ao ginigini(v. tr)	'ka la 'a s gi ni gi ni	clean.
- ovo(v. tr)	'ka la 'o v o	vex.
- apiapi(v. tr)	'ka la 'a pi a pi	try (au pana kala ovo ana kala: I will try to do it.)
- au(v. intr)	- au	cherish, believe in, strut about (boy); show off.

kāla aunauna(v.intr)	'kala 'auna'auna	be honest.
- avu(v.tr)	- 'avu	seek.
- auvagiauvagi	- 'auvagi'auvagi	act rashly.
- kamukamukamu	- 'kamkam	grow to maturity.
- kepi(v.intr)	- 'kapi	sin, do wrong.
- kimukimu(v.tr)	- 'kimkim	break in small pieces;
- kewa(v.tr)	- 'kewa	shed(as blood).
- koru(v.tr)	- 'koru	break.
- kopima(n)	- 'kopima:	practice.
- kwairo(v.intr)	- 'kwairo	strut about(girl); show off.
- lea(v.intr)	- 'lea	err
- lekwalekwa(v.)	- 'lekwalekwa	lose.
- lovolovo(v.tr)	- 'lovolovo	toss about, blow off.
- mavu(v.tr)	- 'mavu	prepare.
- makora(v.tr)	- 'makora	violate taboo; break law.
- nakanaka(v.tr)	- 'nakanaka	wait upon.
- nako(v.intr)	- 'nako	restrain oneself.
- nama(v.intr)	- 'nama	behave well.
- nukenuke(v.tr)	- 'nukenuke	shake.
- paka(v.tr)	- 'paka	open.
- piaoa(v.tr)	- 'piaoa	scatter.
- pikwali	- 'pikwali	ensnare.
- polu(v.tr)	- 'polu	make distinctions between
(v.intr)		make mistakes.
- rakava(n)	- rakava	bad conduct, immorality.
(v.intr)		behave badly.
- riparipa(v.intr)	- 'riparipa	learn slowly; pretend.
- rorirori(v.tr)	- 'rorirori	do correctly.
(adj)		upright.
- ruki(v.tr)	- 'ruki	break(thread, string, rope).
- veni(v.tr)	- 'veni	serve.
- veripani(v.intr)	- 'veripani	be possible.
- vevili(v.tr)	- 'vevili	tangle; trouble, worry.
- vewapa(v.tr)	- 'vewapa:	deceive.
(n)		deceit.
- wai(v.tr)	- 'wai	mend(fence, house etc).
- wapakau(v.tr)	- 'wapakau	deceive.
- vea(n)	- 'vea	custom, habit. (augeku kala vea pana laka arai: it is my custom to go to the garden).
- kāla(n)	- kala	family; remote ancestor.
(adj)		wild. (pae kalakala: wild pig).
kalakau(vtr. and intr)	'kalakau	stick together.
kalakaukalakau	'kalakaukalakau	throw in one's lot with someone.
(v.intr)		
kalai(n)	'kalai	white cockatoo.
kalavokalavo(v.int)	'kala'kala	sway.
kali(v.tr)	'kali	fear, respect.
(v.intr)		run away.
kali auna(n)	'kali 'auna	coward.
kali lovolovo(v.intr)	- 'lovolovo	run away in fear.
kapa(n)	'ka:pa	bell; drum.
(v.tr)	'ka:pa	choose.
kapakoge(adj)	'kapakoge	barren(woman).
kapakapa(n)	'kapakapa	cross.
kapakapa manuna(n)	- 'manuna	pelican.
kapana(n)	'kapana	waist; trunk of tree;
kapani(n)	'kapani	wife separated from husband.
kapaniwalo(v.tr)	'kapaniwalo	embrace.
kao vevili(v.tr)	'kaov'vili	mix.
kaparuga(n)	'kaparuga	relatives.
kapatu(n)	'kapatu	python.
kapi(adj and adv)	'ka:pi	late.
kapina(n)	'kapina	bottom, base.
kapinai(conj)	'kapinai	next, finally.
kapinanai(adv)	'kapinanai	at the bottom.
kapu(n)	'kapu	place, country.
kapu(v.tr)	'kapu	bake, roast.
kapukapu(v.intr)	'kapukapu	shave by pulling out hair.
kapu kolu(v.tr)	'kapu 'kolu	set fire to grass.
kapuleai(adv)	'kapuleai	under the house.
kapuleai(preposition)	'kapuleai	underneath.

kaliwaikule (v. intr)	'kaliwaikule	run back.
kaliagi (v. tr)	'kaliagi	stand in awe of.
kalikomū (n)	'kalikomū	very young coconut.
kalova (n)	'kalova	fire.
kalovakalova (adj)	'kalovakalova	red.
kalova (adv.)	'kalova	completely. (ani kalovo: eat up)
kalukalu (adj)	'kalukalu	unripe.
kame (n)	'kame	little lizard.
kamonagi (v. tr)	'kamonagi	hear, attend, listen, smell, obey.
- au (v. tr)	- 'au	hear to end.
- aura (n)	- 'aura	audience.
- guilagi (v. intr)	- 'guilagi	take no notice of what is said,
- giagia veni (v. tr)	- 'giagiavni	believe.
- kalakala (v. intr)	- 'kalakala	listen intently.
- kikirokau (v. intr)	- 'kikirokau	listen earnestly.
kamu (adj)	'kamu (k'am)	big.
kamukamu (adj)	'kamkam	very big; aloud (kilakamukami: speak in loud voice).
kamukamupara (adj)	'kamkampara	huge.
kamumai (adj)	'kamumai	plump.
kana (n)	'kana	fence.
kanamake (v. tr)	'kanamakε	enclose.
kanaavu (v. tr)	'kanaavu	shut; cover with lid.
kanagegelagi (v. tr)	'kana'gεgεlagi	surround, besiege.
kanaavugegelagi (v. tr)	'kanaavu'gεgεlagi	surround, besiege.
kane (n)	'kane	white ant.
kaniku (n)	'kaniku	coconut shell; cranium (repa kaniku)
kaninu (v. intr)	'kaninu	expectorate.
kao (n)	'kao	crow.
(v. tr)		stir)
kaova (n)	'kaova	phosphorus.
kaovoovo (v. tr)	'kaovoovo	imitate.
kapa (n)	'kapa	hollow wooden drum beaten by hand.
		bell.

kapuvagi (adv)	'kapuvagi	not at all (Fr. point)
karakau (v, intr)	'karakau	stick, adhere.
karauti (n)	'karauti	many-pointed fish spear.
kare-na (n)	'karena	wing.
karawa (n)	'karawa	species of banana: space between two things.
kariga (n)	'kariga	armpit; sea egg.
kariguli (adj)	'kariguli	acid, sour-tasting.
karikari (n)	'karikari	molars (other teeth rua)
(v)		dig up ground ready for planting
karo (n)	'karo	speech, tune, dialect, language,
- kipi (n)	- 'kipi	soprano or tener voice.
- lea (adj)	- 'lea	impudent.
- nama (adj)	- 'nama	polite, affable.
- oula (v)	- 'oula	contralto or bass voice.
(v, intr)		belch.
- rakava (adj)	- 'rakava	discourteous, rude.
kari rare	- 'rere	hoarse (au karoku pe rere: I am
- vanagi (v, tr)	- 'vanagi	entice. hoarse.)
- vara (v, tr)	- 'vara	warn proclaim.
- rage (v, intr)	- 'rage	reply (ia karona ai au rage: he
		did not reply; lit. his voice
		did not rise.)
katiofio (n)	'katiofio	wood swallow.
kau (n)	'kau	fish hook.
(v, intr)		join, be on side of (dat.)
(v, tr)		catch with fish hook;
		comb hair (vuimu ono vekaua: go
		and comb your hair.)
kaukau (adj)	'kaukau	parched, very dry. (au oroloku pe
		kaukau: my throat is parched.)
kaula (adj)	'kaula	two (coconuts or betelnut).
kaulavu (n)	'kaulavu	fish spear with one point.
kauna (pro)	'kauna	it. (Motu gauna, thing.)
kauna wara!	- 'wara	there it is!
kauli (adj) (v, intr)	'kauli	left, be lefthanded (e melo e kauli
		ina: this boy is lefthanded
		half.)
kavalualua (v, tr)	'kavalualua	break in two; broken, smashed.
kavaluga (v)	'kavaluga	break into many pieces.
- lovolovo		half, part, side, region (e kavanai;
kavana (n)	'kavana	on this side).
kava (n)	'kava	lap (au kavakuai: on my lap).
kavela (n)	'kavela	shag (bird); high tree used for
		making houseposts and ridgepole;
kaviali (n)	'kaviali	round comb.
(v, tr)		overlap.
kavi (adv)	'kavi	near (pano laka kavi: don't walk
		go near.)
kavikavi auna (n)	'kavikavi auna	tongs.
kavu (n)	'kavu	ashes, fireplace.
- kavu (n)	'kavukavu	mildew.
(adj)		dirty (oi auniparamupe kavukavu:
		your body is dirty.)
kawa, kawakawa (adj)	'kawa, kawakawa	silly, mad, foolish (oi kawa oi?
kawakoni (adj)	'kawakoni	silly. (are you mad?)
kawa mulana	'kawamulana	poison.
kea (n)	'kea	post; ear
(v, tr)		call.
- keana (n)	'keakeana	passage in or between houses.
- kima (v, tr)	'keakima	call secretly.
- ole (n)	'keale	rest, halt.
- pokana (n)	'keapokana	ear orifice (oi keamu pokana
		aimina? can't you hear?)
- rage (v, intr)	'kearage	breathe
(v, tr)		call down up.
- rigo (v, tr)	'kearigo	call down.
- veni (v, tr)	'keaveni	summon.
keke (n)	'keke	swamp hen.
kekai (adj)	'kekai	poor (term of pity).
kema (n)	'kema	red seashell.
kemere (n)	'kemere	scar.
keni-na (n)	'kenina	shin.

kelakela			
kelakela (n)	'kɛlɛkɛlɛ		deep water.
kele(n)	'kɛlɛ		place, beach.
keo(v. intr)	'kɛɔ		fail, lose race, fade. (mulana e keona: the colour is fading)
keoali(v. intr)	'kɛɔ'ali		fall out.
keokali(v. intr)	'kɛɔ'kali		fall down (same level)
keolovo(v. intr)	'kɛɔ'lɔvɔ		fall down (tree)
keorigo(v. intr)	'kɛɔ'riɔ		fall from higher level.
keovagi(v. intr)	'kɛɔ'vagi		come out (as spot when washed)
kepa(v. tr)	'kɛ:pa		water to position dip up.
kepala(n)	'kɛpala		yellow-bellied seasnake.
kepi(n)	'kɛpi		fault; species of fish.
kepo, kepokepo(n)	'kɛpɔ, 'kɛpɔ'kɛpɔ		double canoe.
kepolekepole(v. intr)	'kɛpɔ'lɛ'kɛpɔ'lɛ		wailow (canoe)
kepole(n)	'kɛpɔlɛ		Motumotu canoe.
kera(n)	'kɛra		mat made of rushes.
kere(n)	'kɛrɛ		dead coconut leaf; torch made of dead coconut leaves.)
(v. tr)			stretch, drag, pull, haul.
- auna(n)	- 'auna		man rishing by light of <u>kere</u> ; pump.
-kau(v. tr)	- 'kau		drag along; haul.
-kulakai(v. tr)	- 'kulakai		pull up.
-lovo(v. tr)	- 'lɔvɔ		pull down (house)
-ai(v. tr)	- 'ai		pull out.
-rage(v. tr)	- 'raɔɛ		pull up.
-vanagi(v. tr)	- 'vanagi		pull through.
kererigo(v. tr)	- 'rɛɔ		pull down.
kerere(v. intr)	'kɛrɛrɛ		melt.
kero(v. intr)	'kɛrɔ		wake.
kerolo(v. intr)	'kɛrɔ'lɔ		dribble.
kerukeru(n)	'kɛrɔ'kɛrɔ		tomorrow.
kevena(n)	'kɛvɛna		end.
kewala(n)	'kɛwala		long canoe pole.
kewau(n)	'kɛwau		rainbow.
ki(n)	'ki:		small crayfish.
ki(v. tr)	'ki:		flog, slap, hit.
kimae(v. tr)	'ki:maɛ		kill by hitting (nemo pe ki-maea).
kiaka	'kiaka		a little.
kiana ai kamu	'kiana 'ai 'kamu (KAMU)		not quite enough.
kiana nama(adv)	- 'nama		a little better.
kiana rorinai	- 'rorinai		a little better.
kiarakiara(adv)	'kiarakiara		slowly; a little bit.
kiki(v. tr and intr)	'kiki		clap hands; squeeze.
kikilokau(v. intr)	'kiki'lɔ'kau		cleave
kikilagi(adv)	'kiki'lagi		tightly.
kikipae(n)	'kiki'pae		rosella parrot.
kikipokikipo(adj)	'kiki'pɔ'kiki'pɔ		very small (hole).
kila(v. tr)	'kila		say, blame.
(n)			word, message.
- aivagi(v. tr)	- 'aivagi		confess.
- aregotegote(v. intr)	- 'are'gɔ'tɛ'gɔ'tɛ		stammer, stutter.
- aunauna(adj)	- 'aunauna		truthful.
- avu(n. and v. tr)	- 'avu		promise.
- guilagi(v. intr)	- 'guilagi		say one does not care.
- iligailiga(v. intr)	- 'ili'gailiga		speak fearlessly.
- kawakilakawa(v. int)	- 'kawakilakawa		rave.
- kila(v. intr)	- 'kila		chatter.
- kɔlɛ(v. intr)	- 'kɔlɛ		talk together, confer.
- kimakima(v. intr)	- 'kimakima		whisper.
- kune(v. tr)	- 'kune		predict.
- kunena(n)	- 'kunena		old saying; old language.
- magelo(adj)	- 'magɛ'lɔ		polite.
(v. intr)			talk politely.
- nama(adj)	- 'nama		affable.
- namanama(v. tr)	- 'namanama		comfort.
- nuku(v. intr)	- 'nuku		mutter.
- paikory(v. tr)	- 'paikɔru		interrupt.
- piaoa(v. tr)	- 'piaoa		countermand, reject, disobey.
- rakava(v. tr)	- 'rakava		abuse

kila nuku(v. intr)	kila' nuku	mutter.
- paikoru(v. tr)	- paikoru	interrupt.
- piaoa(v. tr)	- piaoa	countermand, reject, disobey.
- rakava(v. tr)	- rakava	abuse
(adj)		rude
ailvagelegele(v. tr)	'va:qelēqelē	translate.
- vanagi(v. tr)	- vanagi	ditto.
- kivavevili(v. tr)	- 'va:vēvili	misrepresent.
- vawai(v. tr)	± 'va:wai	countermand, forbid.
- veavuga(n)	- 'vəvuga	secret.
- vevaoloka(v. intr)	- vəvə'loka	boast.
- virigi(v. tr)	- 'virigi	postpone.
- vo(v. intr)	- 'vo	chatter, gossip.
- wai(v. tr)	- 'wai	forbid.
- waikulewaiwai-	- 'waikulewaiwaikule	wai forbid, forgive.
- kulewai(v. intr)	'wai	
- wapakau(v. intr)	- 'wapakau	tell lies.
kilagi(v. tr)	kilagi	mention, talk about, appoint.
		oma ka ge kilagiao:an appoint- ad day)
		speak a language(Hula karoma auna a kilagiana)
		acknowledge.
- maai(v. tr)	- 'maai	confess.
- nama(v. tr)	- 'nama	approve of.
- ai(v. tr)	- 'ai	acknowledge, blame.
- rori(v. tr)	- 'rori	consent to, vindicate.
- vagelegele(v. tr)	- 'va:qelē qelē	explain by illustration.
- virigi(v. tr)	- viri i	select, postpone.
kilawa(n)	'kilawa	crested tern.
kimakima(adv)	'kimakima	
kimo(n)	'kimo	kim fine fibrous thread; fibre in coconut husk.
kimukimu(adj)	'kimkim	small(plural only)
kini(v. tr)	'kini	nip, pinch.
kinikini(v. tr)	- 'kini	kin fish with karauti.
(n)		thorn.
kinimae(v. tr)	- 'mae	kill by throwing fish spear.
kinina(n)	'kinina	roof.
kinipokinipo(adj)	'kinip'kinip'	spotted black and white.
kio(v. intr)	'ki	squat.
- kau(v. intr)	- 'kau	perch(birds).
- ali(v. intr)	- 'ali	squat on heels.
kipo(v. tr)	'kip'	steal a little food; pluck out finger.
(n)		just.
(adv)		dig up with finger.
- rage(v. tr)	- 'rage	gouge out eyes.
- mae(v, tr)	- 'mae	brown quail.
kipi(n)	'kip'mae	very soft.
kirakira(adj)	'kirakira	cassowary.
kirapu(n)	kirapu	small.
kirikiri(adj)	'kirikiri	kingfisher.
kiroro(n)	kip'ro	lovebird.
kiloki(n)	'kil'ki	black cockatoo.
kioala(n)	'ki'ala	dwarf.
kivakiva(n)	'kiyakiva	young baby.
kivani(n)	kivani	shout, crow.
ko(v. intr)	'ko:	clamour.
(n)		shout something.
koagi(v. tr)	- 'ko:agi	shout out.
ko lavuali(v. intr)	- 'lavuali	reprove, scold, blame.
- veni(v. tr)	- 'veni	surprise by shouting.
- vevapolu	- veva:p'olu	boy bereft of sisters.
koa(n)	'k'a	very long yam.
koaripari(n)	'koaripari	ring(bell), beat(drum), strike (kapa ono kosa:ring the bell ora pe vekoea:the clock has struck).
koe(v. tr. and intr)	'k'ε	crush to pieces.
		knock.
koekimukimu(v. tr)	'ko:k'kimkim	black wallaby.
koekoe(v. intr)	'ko:k'k'ε	
koi(n)	'koi	

KO	HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH
koki(n)		'kɔki	black wallaby.
koko(adj) O.H.		'kɔkɔ	one.
kokokoko(n)		'kɔkɔkɔkɔ	cassowary.
kokopo(n)		'kɔkɔpɔ	hornet.
kokoroku(n)		'kɔkɔrɔku	fowl.
kokovala(n)		'kɔkɔvala	big sago bundle.
kokove(n)		'kɔkɔvɛ	stingaree; frigate bird.
kokovu(n)		'kɔkɔvu	mist.
kole(n)		'kɔlɛ	buttocks.
kolekole(n)		'kɔlɛkɔlɛ	table, bench.
kole(v.tr)		'kɔlɛ	dodge, avoid.
kolema(n)		'kɔlɛma	way, custom, fashion (ia kolemara ai nama: his way is bad).
koli(v.tr)		'kɔli	bite, gnaw.
koli mae(v.tr)		- ma	bite to death.
kolikikilagi(v.tr)		'kɔlikikilagi	hold between teeth.
koli ma kiki veni(v.tr)		'kɔlimakikiveni	gnash teeth.
kora(n)	intr.)	'kɔra	fishing nets.
korakora(v.intr.)		'kɔrakɔra	fish with kora.
korakora aura(n)		- aura	fishermen
(also au korakora)			
koloa(n)		'kɔlɔa	youth, bachelor.
kolovu(n)		'kɔlɔvu	grass.
kolu(n)		'kɔlu	sago palm.
kolukolu(n)		'kɔlukɔlu	heaps of sago flour.
koma(n)		'kɔma	hard black stone; bell-clapper;
komakoma(n)		'kɔmakoma	lump (riga komakoma: lump of fat.
koma(n)		'kɔma:	sore.
kome(v.tr)		'kɔmɛ	save, keep.
komo(eonj)		'kɔmɔ	supposing. (komo melo pere kware
			supposing the boy should die?)
komu(n)		'kɔmu	sugarcane.
komuna(n)		'kɔmuna	betrothal.
kone EREERENE (n)		'kɔnɛ	beach, shore, coast.
- ereerene(n)		- 'ɛrɛ'ɛrɛna	seagull.
- vanugana(n)		- 'vanugana	coastal village.
konipapo(n. and adj.)		'kɔnipapɔ	utter fool; quite mad.
kopa(v.tr)		'kɔpa:	skin, pare.
kopa(adj)		'kɔ:pa	distended, blown up.
kore(v.tr)		'kɔ:rɛ	peck.
(n)			thin, pointed shall.
- kore(n)		- 'kɔ:rɛ	fork.
kore mae(v.tr)		- ma ɛ	kill with pointed weapon.
korikori(adj)		'kɔrikɔri	narrow.
korokoro(v.intr)		'kɔrɔkɔrɔ	stare.
koro(v.intr)		'kɔrɔ (kɔ:ɔ)	dive.
kororo(n)		'kɔrɔrɔ	magpie.
kori-na(n)		'kɔrina	unfolded leaf shoot at top of
			coconut palm. (aima korina)
koru(v.tr)		'kɔru	break.
kou(n)		'kɔu	box.
kouali(n)		'kɔuali	head-covering, hat.
kouali(n, tr)		'kɔuali	cover, invert.
kouavu(n)		'kɔuavu	cork, stopper.
(v.tr)			seal.
koula(n)		'kɔula	pool, lagoon.
koumumu(n)		'kɔumumu	owl.
kouna(n)		'kɔuna	cover,
koupa(n)		'kɔupa	ditch.
kouvala(adj)		'kɔuvala	bald.
kova(v.intr)		'kɔva	open (flower).
kovana(n)		'kɔvana	residue, remainder.
kovaona(adj)		'kɔvaona	empty; naked (kopi kovaona);
			private (kapu kovaona).
kovara(n)		'kɔvara	remains of meal (aniani kovara
			palo piaora: do not throw away
			the food that is left.)
			drags; little bits left.
kovu(n)		'kɔvu	smoke; pond; lake.
kovukovu(v.intr)		'kɔvukɔvu	run.
kovuga(n)		'kɔvuga	room, den.

kou-manu(n)	'kou manu	kingfisher.
kua(v. tr)	'kua	dig; build house.
kua kau(v. tr)	'kuakau	strike part of body against.
kūku(n)	'kuku	tobacco; excrement.
kuku ani(v. intr)	'kukuani	smoke.
kula(n)	'kula	native oven made of heated stones on which food is placed and covered with leaves.
(v. tr)		bake in oven.
kulakai(v. tr)	'kulakai	rise, get up.
kule(v. tr)	'kulɛ	turn outside out. <i>sweep</i> .
kuligi(n)	'kuligi	native broom made of coconut leaflet midribs.
kulo(n)	'kulo	back of house; stern of canoe.
kulokulo(adj)	'kulo'kulo	skin disease causing white patches on body(kulokulo:white white).
kulona(n)	'kulona	white, thick-skinned yam.
kulu(n)	'kulu	generation; noise.
(v)		Blow(wind); to thunder.
kulu veni(v. tr)	'kulu vɛni	attack.
kulumu!(sing.)	'kulumu	you are too noisy! be quiet!
kulumi!(plu.)	'kulumi	(lit, <u>your noise</u> , or <u>noise you</u>)
kumu(v. tr)	'kumu	bandage; wrap.
kumuagina rapugana(n)	'kumu'agina 'rapugana	bandage.
kumukumu(n)	'kumukumu	parcel.
(v)		shrink.
kunama(n)	'kunama	brown hawk.
kune(adv)	'kune	first, ahead(ono laka kune: go on ahead)
kune-na(-ra)(adj)	'kune'na, 'kune'ra	former, previous, old(au kunera people of old days.)
kunenai(adv)	'kunenai	at first, formerly.
kuni(n)	'kuni	inland; the country(L. rus) (kuniaura:inland people)
kunikuni(n)	'kunikuni	corner.
kupa(n)	'kupa	rain(kupa pene gura:it will rain.)
kupa ikana(n)	'kupa'ikana	sky, heaven, storm.
kupa milomilona(n)	'kupa 'mil' milona	horizon.
kupa limulimu(n)	'kupa'limu'limu	mutton bird.
kupa pikapika(n)	'kupa'pika'pika	drops of rain.
kuri(v. intr)	'kuri	rain and cold.
kurukuru(n)	'kurukuru	pour or gush out.
kurukevena(n)	'kuru k'vɛna	beads.
kurulu(n)	'kurulu	blue wren.
kurumoni(n)	'kurumoni	nanaygai(fish).
kuu(v. intr)	'kuu	canna.
kuvia(v. intr)	'kuvia	chirp.
kuvia(kuvia)(adj)	- 'kuvia	conceive; be pregnant.
kwa(n)	'kwa	pregnant.
kwairo(adv)	'kwairo	river or reef crab.
kwaa(n)	'kwaa	in an ill-behaved way(girl)
kwaa(kwaa)	- 'kwaa	e ioa e laka kwaerona:this girl walks about behaving badly).
kwagu(n)	'kwagu	dog.
kwaipe(n)	'kwaipe	little whitenon-poisonous snake.
kwaipekwaipo(adv.)	'kwaipe'kwaipe	clay waterpot.
kwaipe(adv.)	'kwaipe	stoem-bird.
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	very slowly.
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	late, slow.
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	slowly.
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	silly, foolish.
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	whirl.
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	heel.
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	boil.
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	boil hard.
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	base, cause, source, reason,
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	beginning(mari kwalana m kau what is the beginning of the song?)
kwaipei(adv.)	'kwaipei	because.

KW	HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH
kwalimu(v. intr)		'kwalimu	conquer(dat), (kwareai e kwalimu o:he conquered death.)
kwalio(n)		'kwali	win, pass(exam).
kwalu(n)		'kwalu	scrubhen.
kwaluna(n)		'kwaluna	clan.
kwamara(v. intr)		'kwamara	point(pencil kwaluna);
kwamo(n)		'kwam	tip(muruna kwaluna:tip of beak.
(v. tr)			bow(ai kwaluna:bow of canoe.)
kwanaki(n)		'kwanaki	coagulate.
kwanau(n)		'kwanau	cough.
kwano(n)		'kwano	pick fruit.
kwanai(adv)		'kwanai	snare.
kwano kulokulo		'kwano 'kulokul	rope.
kwanu(v. tr)		'kwanu	earth.
kwanumae(v. tr)		'kwanumae	on land.
kwape-na(n)		'kwape-na	arrive, arrive at; (ai pe kwara: the canoe has arrived.)
kwara(v. intr)		'kwara	ai Mouparai pe kwara:the canoe has arrived at Port Moresby).
			shake(kera ono kwara:shake the mat.)
kwarea(v. intr)		'kwarea	die.
(n)			death.
kwari(v. tr)		'kwari	beat, chastise.
kwaragi(v. intr)		'kwaragi	arrive(of expected things);
			aloalo pe kwaragia pa ro?has the letter arrived yet(lit. has someone arrived with the letter yet?)
kwaravagi(v. intr)		'kwaravagi	arrive early.
(tr)			snatch away.
kwaukwau(n)		'kwaukwau	knot, joint. agena kwaukwau: knee.)
kwau(v. tr)		'kwau	tie knot.
kwaua(adj)		'kwaua	one(iloa kwaua:a cloud). some.
kwaunamo(adj)		'kwaunamo	only one. (nanu kwaua:- water)
kwaua(n)		'kwaua	piece, thing. (kwaua ai au kavaluga:there is nothing broken).
			(kwau lualua:two pieces).
la(n)		la:	woman's breast; milk.
(n)			sail.
la mana(n)		'la:mana	nipple.
lagu(v. tr)		'lagu	weed garden.
- kako(v. tr)		'-kako	make garden, several girls working together.
lailai(n)		'lailai	flame.
laka(v. intr)		'laka	walk.
(n)			step.
laka ealagi(v. intr)		'laka 'ealagi	walk away; come away from.
- gia(v. tr)		la'ka gia	transfer; clear away; take someone a long way.
- gele(v. intr)		'-gele	walk in single file.
- guilagi(v. intr)		'-guilagi	walk slowly.
- karoverave(v. intr)		'-karoverave	trespass.
-kau(v. tr)		'-kau	follow; walk closely(ia mulinai pana lakakau) I shall follow him.
- kima(v. intr)		'-kima	creep along.
- kune(v. tr)		'-kune	precede.
-laka(v. intr)		'-laka	walk about.
(n)			journey, road.
-lekwalekwa(v. intr)		'-lekwalekwa	disappear.
-muliai(v. intr)		'-muliai	disappear.
-paka(v. intr)		'-paka	depart.
-piiai(v. intr)		'-piiai	depart.
-auvagiauvagi(v. intr)		'-auvagiauvagi	wander about.
Kwawikwavi(n)		'Kwawikwavi	white feather ornament worn by men in hair.
Kwawulu(n)		'Kwawulu	

laka vakava(v.tr)	'laka va:kava	accompany.
- veaiveai(v.intr)	- v'ei'vei	walk side by side.
- vekavi(v.intr)	- v'ekavi	walk near.
- vepaki(v.intr)	- v'epaki	push against.
- verawali(v.tr)	- v'rawali	go to meet.
- volakavo	- v'olakavo	walk about in all directions.
lakai(adv)	'lakai	out.
(v.intr)		go out.
lakai kapa(n)	- 'kapa	N.N.E. wind.
lakailak ai (n)	'lakailak ai	doorway.
lakaaoa(v.tr)	'lakaaoa	enter, penetrate.
laki(adj)	'laki	dry.
laki kuona(n)	- ku'na	pith.
lako(n)	xxxxxxx lak	firewood.
- ripiripi(n)	'lakoripiripi	splinter.
lakulaku(n)	'lakulaku	yaws.
laku(v.intr)	'laku	itch.
lama, lamavagi(v.tr)	'lama, lamavagi	cut off head.
lami(n)	'lami	grass skirt.
lamo(v.tr)	'lamo	dig up shellfish by hand.
lamulamu(n)	'lamulamu	hair of human body; hair of animals.
lamuna(n)	'lamuna	root.
lana auna(n)	'lana auna	neighbour.
la-nai(preposition)	'lanai	nearhim, her, it,
lani(N)	'lani	time.
lani ai rau(adv)	- 'ai rau,	not long ago.
lani mapatarai(adv)	- mapatarai	always.
lanivo(adv)	- 'vo	often.
lanina kianai(adv)	- 'na kianai	soon afterwards.
laninai(conj. adv)	- 'nai	then soon.
lao(v.tr)	'lao	beckon.
laolao(v.intr)	'laolao	wave hand.
lapa(v.intr)	'lapa	trail
- lovolovo(v.intr)	'lapalovolo	trail(of creepers).
lapana(n)	'lapana	wallaby's pouch.
lapia(n)	'lapia	sago.
lapia kaukau(n)	- kaukau	cooked sago.
lapu(n)	'lapu	big log.
lauga(n)	'lauga	coconut leaf.
lau-na(n)	'lau-na	leaf of tree.
lavea(n)	'lavea	flock of birds or herd.
lavilavi(n)	'lavilavi	evening.
lavu(v.intr)	'lavu	blow(wind).
lavua	'lavua	blown away (kupa pe lavua: the rain has blown away)
		blown in another direction;
		(agi pe lavua: the wind is blowing in another direction)
lavuali(adv)	'lavuali	loudly (ila pege agi lavuali: they cried loudly.)
lavulavu(v.intr)	'lavulavu	wave in the wind.
lavukeo(v.intr)	'lavukeo	fall down in wind (rapuga pege lavukeo lavukeora: the clothes have blown down).
lavukali(v.intr)	'lavukali	blow down (house) (numa pe lavukali: the house has blown down).
lea(n)	'lea	hole; grave; mistake; fault.
(adj)		wrong, wro
(adv)		wrongly.
lealea(adj)	'lealea	poor (lealea ma aua: poor people)
legi(n)	'legi	sword-grass.
leka(n)	'leka	aim.
leke(n)	'leke	big fishing net used when fishing on foot.
lekeleke(v.intr)	- leke	fish with leke.
lele(adv)	'lele	quickly.
lema(v.tr)	'lema	lema steal.
lema auna(n)	- 'auna	thief.
lemearo(n)	'lemearo	species of shellfish found on reef.

lepe(n)	lɛpɛ	sword made of bamboo.
lepei(adj)	lɛpɛi	lazy, idle, indolent.
lekwalekwa(v. tr)	lɛkwalɛkwa	lose. (ugamagi lekwalekwa: forget; ravu lekwalekwa: sail out of sight.)
leuleu(v. tr)	lɛulɛu	drive, propel.
leva(n)	lɛva	small canoe-paddle.
levaleva(v. intr)	lɛvalɛva	paddle about in canoe.
leva maena(n)	lɛvamɛna	paddle-blade.
levo(n)	lɛvɔ	skin disease resembling ringworm
lewana(adj)	lɛwana	indifferent.
(conj)		never mind if. (lewana gemu lami ma milona: never mind if your grass skirt is dirty.)
lewa(v. tr)	lɛwa	betray.
ligo(v. tr)	liɣɔ	put on grass skirt. (omigemi lami pio ligora: put on your grass skirts.)
liki(n)	liki	trouble.
lima(v. tr)	lima	bale out water.
limulimu(n)	limulimu	light rain.
livalakai(v. intr)	livalakai	stand on tiptoes.
livu(v. tr)	livu	hate; be jealous of.
logea(n)	lɔgɛ	woman or girl. (velemi e logeami men and women!)
logeapara(n)	- para	old woman; term of respect for a woman. Always used in addressing a white woman. <i>Chastity.</i>
loka(n)	lɔka	bush tree, leaves of which are xxxx used as an ornament, and also as an abortifacient.
loki(adj)	lɔki	long (kiana ai loki: not quite long enough)
- loki (adj)	- lɔki	high, tall.
- loki(adj)	- lɔki	length, height. (lokina rakau? how long is it?)
loki-na(n)	lɔki na	shellfish (strombus luhuanus).
loku(n)	lɔku	pawpaw.
lopo(n)	lɔpɔ	creeper from stem of which armlets are made; armlet made of <u>lopo</u> .
love(v. tr)	lɔvɛ	pull down house (numa auna ono lovea: pull down the house.)
lovokau(v. intr)	lɔvɔkau	perch. (Also kiokau)
lovolovo(v. intr)	lɔvɔlɔvɔ	fly.
lovomaguli(v. intr)	lɔvɔl maɣuli	escape.
lovuina(n)	lɔvuina	ridgepole
lualua, luala, lua(adj)	lua lua, luala, lua	two.
luga(v. tr)	luga	loosen, untie, dig.
lugavagi(v. tr)	- vagi	unfasten (as <u>lami</u>).
lugu(v. tr)	lugu	bear, have young (animals or birds) (e pae nauna koikoi e lugurao: this pig had three young ones.)
lugu kapuna(n)	lugu kapuna	birthplace of animals or birds.
ma(conj)	ma	with.
- aonekana(adj)	- aonikana	wise.
- aunilimalimana(adj)	- aunilimalimana	inhabited.
- avui(adj)	- avui	ignorant, careless.
- inovana(adj)	mainovana	cloudy.
- ka(adj)	ma ka	another.
- kava-na(n)	- kavana	leg from hip to knee.
- kukuna(adj)	- kukuna	increased.
- laura(adj)	- laura	leafy.
- loguna	- lɔguna	(thirsty (au pe maleguku: I am thirsty.)
- milona(adj)	- milona	dirty.
- nupana(adj)	- nupana	wet.
- porana(adj)	- porana	rotten evil-smelling.
- kwaipokwaipo(adj)	- kwaipokwaipo	giddy.
ma kwalana(adv)	- kwalana	purposely.
- rekea(adj)	- rekea	some more.
- valina(adj)	- valina	famous.

HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH
ma veugana(adj)	mav ^u ugana	to be pitied;poor.
ma vekwalavina(adj)	mav ^u kw ^u alavina	laborious.
ma vererena(adj)	mav ^u r ^e r ^e na	happily.
ma viona(adj)	mavi ^o na	starving,hungry.(au pe vioku: I am starving.)
ma(n)	ma:	bottle.
maai(adv)	maai	eye;netmesh
maai(vagi)(adv)	-vagi	edge of tool.
mana airage(v.intr)	'mana'airage	in sight,openly.
ma kalaavu(v.tr)	'ma:kala'awu	very clearly(pana kamonagi maai -vagi:I shall hear very clearly)
ma kapukapu(adj)	'ma:kapukapu	look upwards.
ma kero(n)	'ma:kero	blindfold.
ma kouna(n)	'ma:kouna	blind.
mana pe kukuna	'mana'pe'kukuna	eyesight.
mana pe unua	'mana'pe'unua	eyelid.
mana pe wa	'ma:na'pe'wa:	he blinks.
ma:rakava(n)	'ma:rakava	his eyes are wet with perspira- tion.
marele(v.intr)	'mar ^e le	he is dazzled.
mae(n)	'mae	flirt;lust.
mae(intensive)	'mae	peep;have a look.
mae veleke(adj)	'mae'veleke	tongue.
maeka(n)	'maeka	e.g.vagi:kill;vagimae:destroy.
maeka wana(n)	'maekawana	fluent in speech.
magelo(v.tr)	'mag ^e l ^o	light.
magera(pro)	'magera	glory.
mageria(pro)	'mageria	loiter.
magivi(adj)	'magivi	(and) his.
maguguluna(adj)	'maguguluna	(and) their;(plu.of magera.)
magu(v.intr)	'magu	thin.
maguli(n)	'maguli(ma'buli)	whole.
(v)		sink.
maine(adj)	'maine	life.
-vagi(adj)	-vagi	live
mainivalo(n)	'mainivalo	few.
mai(ma)[v.intr]	'mai(ma)	very few.
maino(n)	'maino	tears.
makava-na(n)	'makavana	come,(ono mairage(marage): come up.)
makavu(n)	'makavu	peace.
make(v.tr)	'make	lap.(au makavakuai:on my lap.)
makegegelagi(v.tr)	'-gege'lagi	steam.
maki(adv)	'maki	turn on end;turn round;revolve.
makina(adv)	'makina	crowd round.
mako(v.intr)	'mako	too,also.(au pana laka maki: I will go too.)
makoali(v.intr)	'mako'ali	too,also.(pana laka koneai?Ina E au ariku makina?May I go to the beach?Yes.And my sister too?
make auna(n)	'make'auna	lie.
makeavarage(v.intr)	'make'avarage	lie down.
makeavua(n)	'make'avua	bed.
makokule(v.intr)	'makokule	lie on one's back,
makomako auna(n)	'makomako'auna	threshold.
makwa(n)	'makwa	turn over.
mala(v.tr)	'mala	bed.
mala(adj)	'mala:	sea-curlew.
mala(n)	'mala:	defend.
malai(v.intr)	'malai	light.
malakao(n)	'malakao	man.(used in phrasemala valigu young man.)
malia(adj)	'malia	wither,fade.
malia arana(n)	'malia'arana	black cockatoo.
malia anianina(n)	'malia'anianina	first-born.(malia melona:first born) child.
malo(v.)	'malo	marriage garden.
(n)	'malo	produce of marriage garden.
mamai(v.intr)	'mamai	trap.
-agi(v.tr)	-agi	red yam.
-kawa(v.intr)	-kawa	laugh.
mamaki(n)	'mamaki	laugh at.
mamara(n)	'mamara	laugh at nothing.
		bad taste.
		tide.

MA	HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH.
mamara (v. intr)	mamara	mamara	look for shellfish at low tide.
mamara (v. intr)	mamara	mamara	look for shellfish at low tide.
mamara e veluaina	- 'veluaina	- 'veluaina	the tide is going out.
mamara pe rina	- 'p'rina:	- 'p'rina:	low tide.
mamamama (n)	'mamamama	'mamamama	thrush (infants' disease.)
mamina (n)	mamina	mamina	taste.
(adj)			sweet.
mamilagi (v. tr)	'mamilagi	'mamilagi	suffer, feel.
mamiovo (v. tr)	'mamiovo	'mamiovo	taste.
mana (n)	'mana	'mana	sharp point.
manaliva (n)	'manaliva	'manaliva	garfish.
mane (n)	mane	mane	slope.
(v. tr)	'ma:ne	'ma:ne	knead.
manea (n)	manea	manea	bush, grassy land.
manea paera (n)	'manea paera	'manea paera	bush pigs.
mani (n)	'mani	'mani	fish.
mani gunana (n)	'mani gunana	'mani gunana	fish scale.
manipara (n)	'manipara	'manipara	ridgepole.
manimani (n)	'manimani	'manimani	creeping insect.
mano (v. imper.)	'mano	'mano	continue, go on doing something (mano laka: go on walking).
manu (n)	'manu	'manu	bird; animal.
manu lamulamu (n)	- 'lamulamu	- 'lamulamu	feathers.
manumanu (n)	'manumanu	'manumanu	flying insect.
manuwale (adj)	'manuwale	'manuwale	male.
maoa (v. intr)	'maoa	'maoa	come back; come in from outside.
maopa (n)	'maopa	'maopa	flying fox.
maparana (adj)	maparana	maparana	all(s). (anopara maparana: all the earth.)
maparara (adj.)	maparara	maparara	all(plu) (all people: aunilimali- ma maparara).
maparapara (adj)	'maparapara	'maparapara	all(emphatic) (melo maparapara: every single boy.)
maperekaulavaivai (adj)	maperekaulavaivai	maperekaulavaivai	seven.
maperekagalana (adj)	mapereka:galana	mapereka:galana	nine.
mara (n)	mara	mara	wooden club.
maravamarava (adj)	'maravamarava	'maravamarava	light blue.
marawa (n)	'marawa	'marawa	tree with yellow flowers.
mari (v. intr)	'mari	'mari	sing.
(n)			song.
mariagi (v. tr)	'mariagi	'mariagi	sing about.
marira (adj)	'ma:rira	'ma:rira	closely related.
marira (n)	marira	marira	songs.
maro (n)	'maro	'maro	piece of coral.
maru (n)	'maru	'maru	father bereft of child.
maruna (n)	'maruna	'maruna	load.
mauu (n. and v.)	mauu	mauu	sleep.
mauu papo	- 'papo	- 'papo	be stupid with sleep.
mauu lekwa (v. intr)	'mauu lekwa	'mauu lekwa	oversleep.
mauteni (n)	mauteni	mauteni	pumpkin.
meamea (n)	'meamea	'meamea	sorcery; magic poison.
meamea auna (n)	'meamea auna	'meamea auna	sorcerer.
meau (adj)	'meau	'meau	heavy.
meauvagi (adj)	'meauvagi	'meauvagi	very heavy.
megi (v. intr)	'megi	'megi	micturate, pass excreta.
mekwa (n)	'mekwa	'mekwa	seed of breadfruit.
melewamelewa (adj)	'melewamelewa	'melewamelewa	(woman) who has just given birth to child.
melo (n)	'melo	'melo	boy; young child of either sex.
melo ralarala (n)	- 'ralarala	- 'ralarala	new-born babe.
melo valigu (n)	- 'valigu	- 'valigu	young, unmarried man.
memea (n)	memea	memea	charcoal.
mera (adj)	'mera	'mera	ripe.
(n)			eating banana.
mewa (adj)	mewa	mewa	yellow robin.
mewa (adj)	'mewa	'mewa	very soft. (used of yams, breadfruit and sweet potatoes when roasted.)
meriga (n)	'meriga	'meriga	species of mollusc (oliva seri- -cea).
mia (v. intr)	'mia	'mia	be, endure (pene mia vanagi- vanagi: will last for ever)
mia ao (v. intr)	'mia ao	'mia ao	remain, be. (ene mia ao, let it be.)

MT	HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH
	iniamia(v. intr)	'mijamija	endure.
	milo(n)	'milɔ	dirt.
	milu(adj)	'milu	cold.
	miminiroa(n)	'miminroa	king parrot.
	mina(n)	'mina	brain.
	minamina(v. tr)	'minamina	crush.
	mirulu(n)	'mirulu	breeze.
	mitimiti(adj)	'mitimiti	little, wee.
	mo(adv)	mɔ	only. Used intensively. (ilamo vaivai: those four only.)
	moemoe(v. intr)	'mɔɛmɔɛ	itch.
	moira(adj)	'moira	weak, soft.
	moiramoirā(adj.)	'moiramɔira	very soft.
	moita(n)	'moita	tree with red flowers and fruit.
	moka(n)	'mɔka	mushroom.
	moko(n)	'mɔkɔ	cheek.
	mole(v. intr)	'mɔlɛ	blaze (kalova e molena) the fire is blazing
			shine (givu ge molena: the stars are shining).
			come out in flower. (ginivi e molena: the ginivi tree is in flower.)
	- lailai(n)	- 'lailai	blazing fire.
	- pitipti(n)	- 'pitipiti	spark.
	momo(n)	'mɔmɔ	rubbish.
	mona(n)	'mɔna	fat of bird or animal.
	monu, monuvagi(v. intr)	'mɔnu, -'vaqi	fall off or out (leaves, hair, teeth). (vuina pege monuvagi: his hair has fallen out.)
	motea(n)	'mɔtɛa	sweet potato.
	mou(adj)	'mɔu	old (things only.)
	(n)		island
	Moupara(n)	'mɔupara	Port Moresby.
	mu(n)	'mu	grass.
	muka(n)	'muka	old things.
	muku(v. intr)	'muku	lie face downwards.
			sit on nest (birds).
			lie down face downwards.
	mukuali(v. intr)	'muku'ali	overlay.
	mukualigali(v. tr)	'muku'ali	lean forward with chest support
	mukukau(v. intr)	'mukukau	-ed on table.
			dark; darkness.
	mukuna(adj. and n.)	'mukuna	white yam.
	mulavo(n)	'mulavɔ	outsider.
	muliauna(n)	'muliauna	outside.
	muliai(adv)	'muliai	behind.
	muligi(adv)	'muligi	outwards.
	mulikavana(adv)	'mulikavana	outside.
	mulina(n)	'mulina	behind, after, next.
	mulinai(adv)	'mulinai	(mulinai lakakau: follow. mulinai raka: chase.)
			afterwards.
	muliwainai(conj. adv.)	'muliwainai	vomit.
	mumua(v. intr)	'mumua	grumble.
	munemune(v. intr)	'munemunɛ	sulky.
	(adj)		seaweed.
	muro(n)	'muro	talkative.
	muru auka(adj)	'muru'auka	beak, bill (birds).
	muru-na(n)	'muru'na	mouth (outside, including lips.)
			signifies (1) nom. case.
			(2) pres. tense.
			(3) out of, from.
	na	na	and.
	(conj)		one.
	(suffix)		clay plate used by Mailu and Moju people,
	nagu(n)	'naku	verandah.
	nakanaka(n)	'nakanaka	fly.
	nakama(n)	'nakama	cold, feverish.
	nakula(adj)	'nakula	(au pe nakulaku: I am cold, feverish)
			kone pe nakula: it is cold on the beach.

NA	HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH
nama (adj)		'nama	good.
(n)			goodness.
nama vea (adj)		- 'vea	very good.
- iwa		- 'iwa	excellent.
nanaka (n)		'nanaka	liquor anni.
(v. intr)			suppurate.
nanu (n)		'nanu	water.
- (v. tr)			cook in water.
nanu e alukeona (n)		- e 'alukeona	waterfall.
nanugugulona (n)		- 'gugulona	waterpot.
nanurigo (v. tr)		- 'rigo	dip, put in water.
napakau (v. intr)		'napakau	touch (dat).
naparigo (v. tr)		'naparigo	put hand in.
napukaro (adj)		'napukaro	very pretty, very good.
napunapu (v. tr)		'napunapu	do well. (po napua: you have done it well.)
nare (n)		'nare	wart.
nau-na (n)		'nauna	son, child, niece, nephew.
naunavo (adj)		'nauna	prolific.
naunau (n)		'naunau	plane.
naunaumomona (n)		'naunaumomona	sawdust.
ne (adj)		ne	that by you.
nea (interj)		'nea	another form of <u>nega</u> .
nega (interj)		'nega	that's all; enough! stop!
negia		'negia	he (she, it) is there by you.
negira		'negira	they are there by you.
neila (pro)		'neila	those by you
nekaneka (adj)		'nekaneka	clear, pure, fresh (water)
nemo (n)		'nemo	mosquito.
nenai (adv)		'nenai	there by you.
nenana (adv)		'nenana	from there by you.
nepu (n)		'nepu	swamp-quail.
nerogia		'nerogia	it is still there; hence.
nerogina (ra)		'nerogina (ra)	hence (oma vaivai nerogira: four days hence.)
nera (dem. adj.)		'nera	that by you.
nete (n)		'nete	small bridge.
nikoniko (adj)		'nikoniko	naughty.
nikuniku (v. tr)		'nikuniku	drown.
ninigu (n)		'ninigu	very young coconut.
niu (n)		'niu	old coconut.
- (v. tr. and intr.)			drink.
niukalova (v. tr)		'niukalova	drink to dregs.
nivi (n)		'nivi	dream.
no (prep)		'no	like, about (e veaina: like this: no koikoi: about three.)
noginogi (v. intr)		'noginogi	beg. (noginogi auna: beggar).
nogi (v. tr)		'nogi	beg for.
- mareka auna (n)		- 'marzka auna	beggar.
- vekame auna (n)		- 'vekame auna	beggar.
no melomelo (adj)		'nomelomelo	childish.
nonokwali (v. tr)		'nonokwali	swallow whole.
nonorigo (v. tr)		'nonorigo	swallow.
noperau (adj)		'noperau	very fast (ai kopuna noperau: a very fast canoe.)
noporau (imper.)		'noperau	come back quickly!
nuakali (v. tr)		'nuakali	uproot a tree.
nuga (n)		'nuga	heart.
(v)			dive down.
nuga auka (adj)		'nuga auka	brave.
nugagirage (v. tr)		'nugagirage	honour, revere, respect.
nuga moira (adj)		'nugamoira	cowardly.
nuganuga (n)		'nuganuga	middle.
nuganuganai (prep)		'nuganuganai	in the middle of.
(adv)			in the middle.
nugapilupilu (v. intr)		'nugapilupilu	mourn, grieve, be troubled in spirit (au nugaku e pilupiluna: I am grieved.)
nugui (n)		'nugui	nest.
numa (n)		'numa	house.
nunu (n)		'nunu	fibre that hangs down from coconut tree.

NU	HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH
	nunukimona	'nunukimona	thread of <u>nunu</u> .
	oi (pro)	oi	thou.
	(prep)		with (oi ria: with you).
	(conj)		and (au e oi e laka: you and I will go).
	oigemu (poss. pro)	'oigimu	your (thy).
	ole (v. intr)	'ole	bear down in childbirth.
	(v. tr)		throw fishing nets into sea.
	(n)		wild duck.
	olea (n)	'olea	verse.
	(v. tr)		inter.
	olea (adj)	'olea	black (kupa pe olea: the sky is black).
	oli (v. tr)	'oli	scrape coconut.
			hold up flag (pepe ono olia: hold up the flag)
	- avu (n)	'oli'avu	curtain. or canoe.
	- puka (v. tr)	- 'puka	continue pulling nets into sea .
	- rai (v. tr)	'rai	pull nets into sea.
	olo (n)	'olo	cane; mountain.
	- ka (adj)	- 'ka	high.
	- ka iwa (adj)	- 'ka iwa	highest.
	- kukuna rimirimina (n)	- 'kukunarimorimona	mountain peak.
	- olo (n)	- 'olo	hill.
	- mawamawa (n)	- 'mawamawa	mountain range.
	oma (n)	'oma	day.
	- kopurakopura	- 'kopurakopura	every day, daily.
	- maekamaekana (n)	- 'maekamaekana	daylight.
	- oma (adv)	- 'oma	every day.
	omi (pro)	'omi	you (plu)
	- gemi (poss. pro)	- 'gemi	your, yours.
	opumawa (n)	'opumawa	whiting (fish).
	ope (v. tr)	'ope	catch in hands, as ball.
	opu (n)	'opu	millet (fish)
	ora (n)	'ora	boil.
	orama (n)	'orama	vision.
	ore (n)	'ore	tailor fish.
	oreiki (n)	'oreiki	chili.
	orolo (n)	'orolo	throat.
	oru (n)	'oru	orphan.
	orou (v. intr)	'orou	rosella parrot.
	pa	pa	fish on reef at night.
	pa (interr. part)		sign of l.s. perf. tense.
	-(part)		pono veamai pa? will you come?
	-(conj)		perhaps, (pene gura pa? perhaps it will rain.)
	-(conj)		either, or.
	pae (n)	'pae	pig, animal.
	- vavinena (n)	- 'vavinena	sow.
	- kopina (n)	- 'kopina	belt.
	- pae (n)	- 'pae	frog.
	paewa (n)	'paewa	shark.
	pai (v. tr)	'pai	cut with knife.
	pai (n)	'pai	octopus.
	paikali (v. tr)	'paikali	cut down tree.
	- kavaluga (v. tr)	- 'kavaluga	split with knife.
	- koru (v. tr)	- 'koru	cut off.
	- korukoru (v. tr)	- 'korukoru	cut to pieces.
	- piaoa (v. tr)	- 'piaoa	cut and throw away.
	paikina (n)	'paikina	or not.
	paka (n)	'paka	opening, channel, passage.
	(suffix)		away. (apipaka: take away.)
	paki (n)	'paki	wedge.
	pako (adj)	'pako	stiff.
	(n)	'pako	canoe paddle.
	pako auna (n)	'pako auna	paralytic.
	pakoagi (v. tr)	'pakoagi	paddle big canoe.
	pakopako (v. tr)	'pakopako	paddle small canoe.
	paku-na (n)	pakuna (paku-na)	forehead; gable of house.
	pakunai (prep)	'pakunai	on account of; for the sake of.
	pala (n. and v. intr)	'pala	(au pakunai: for my sake).
	Palagu (n)	palagu	dance.
	palagu (n)	palagu	God.
			spirit.

pali(n)	'pali	mud, clay, swamp.
palo(n)	'palɔ	cockroach.
pamu(v. tr)	'pamu	hold between teeth.
pana(v. tr)	'pana	tread on, stamp with foot.
pana	'pana	I am uncertain.
pana	'pana	sign of l. s. fut. def. tense.
pana(conj)	'pana	whether.
pana ali(v. tr)	'panaali	tread down, trample on.
pana rigo(v. tr)	'panarigo	kick down; put fit in shoe; descend steps.
pana vero(v. intr)	'panavɔ rɔ	slip(foot).
pani(v. tr)	'pani	nurse, hold in arms.
papa(v. tr)	'papa	flap(wings)
papopapo(n)	'papɔ'papɔ	fool(oi papo pa?don't you know anything?)
papaku(n)	'papaku	verandah roof; roofed high platform in front of house used for holding nets, spears.
pakwa(n)	'pakwa	food left overnight to be eaten next day.
para(adj)	'para	big, loud.
parauparau(adj)	'parauparau	swollen(adj)
parila(n)	'parila	blister.
paru(adj)	'paru	angry.
- aukavagi(adj)	'paruaukavagi	very angry.
- kawa(v. intr)	'parukawa	be angry without cause.
- lele(adj)	'parulɛlɛ	quick-tempered.
- veni(v. tr)	'paruvɛni	be angry with.
paru(n)	'paru	small green lizard.
patapata(n)	'patapata	native table.
(v. tr)		mash; boil food till too soft.
- auna(n)	- 'auna	pestle.
patakirakira(v. tr)	'patakarakira	mash.
patata(n)	'patata	species of mollusc(spondylus wrightianus).
patukere(n)	'patukere	small fish like sardine.
pau(n)	'pau	knife.
paupau(n)	'paupau	bamboo pipe.
pau karo(n)	'paukaro	windpipe.
pau karoave(v. tr)	'paukaro'ave	satisfy thirst.(pau karoku pa vaavea:I have satisfied my thirst.)
pavi(n)	'pavi	red perch(fish)
pawa(n)	'pawa	cedar tree.
pe	'pe	is.
pege	'pe:ge	copula often untranslated.
peka(n)	'peka	they are.
pelepele(n)	'pelepele	midrib of coconut leaf
pelemu(n)	'pelemu	carpet snake.
pelu(n)	'pelu	species of mollusc(Jantiana Violacea).
peluna(n)	'peluna	string for tying round ankles when climbing coconut tree.)
pene	'pene	bunch of twelve young coconuts.
pene ao(conj)	'peneao	he will be.
pene veamai(conj)	'peneveamai	if.
penipeni(n)	'penipeni	until(fut.)(pana alu enai pene ao oi pano ravu:I will stay here until you sail.
pepe(n)	'pepe	until(past and pres).
pepere(adj)	'pepere	side of body.
pere---ne (conj)	'pere--ne	flag; butterfly.
pere(n)	'pere	cracked.
pere(v. tr)	'pere	if.
pereue(n)	'pereue	crack.
pia(v. tr)	'pia	chip.
- ali(v. tr)	'piaali	any garment for upper part of man's body; coat.
- oa(v. tr)	'piaoa	thrpw.
piavagi(v. tr)	'piavagi	throw down.
piai(v. tr)	'piai	throw away.
		throw right away.
		throw out.

piagikau(v.intr)	'piagikau	be sexually jealous.
pialakai(v.tr)	'pialakai	elevate.
piarigo(v.tr)	'piarigo	throw down.
piakau(v.tr)	'piakau	throw after.
piakouavu(v.tr)	'piakouavu	capsize(ai pe piakouavua:the canoe has capsized.)
piapaka(v.tr)	'piapaka	throw elsewhere.
piavava(v.tr)	'piavava	scatter.
pie	'pi	they will be.
pika(v.tr)	'pika	drop cease.(agi pe pika:the wind has ceased)
pikapika(v.intr)	'pikapika	improve in health.
(n)		fan.
piku(n)	'piku	banana.
pila(n)	'pila	spawn;roe.
pilikiagi(v.tr)	'pilikiagi	eject from mouth.
pilipili(n)	'pilipili	lungs.
pimapina(n)	'pimapina	bract of coconut palm.
pinu(v.tr)	'pinu	wind bandage;tangle.
pio	'pi	you will be.
pio(v.tr)	'pij	turn handle.
pipiga-na(n)	'pipigana	lip.
pipina(n)	'pipina	edge,border,rim.(wai pipina:riverbank).
piti(v.intr)	'piti	ooze,pour,gush out.
pitipiti(n)	'pitipiti	grasshopper.
pitiro(n)	'pitiro	flowerpecker(bird).
po	'p	thou wast.
poe(v.tr)	'p	exchange;crave different food.
poerupa(n)	'poerupa	white ibis.
poeva(n)	'poeva	ring.
poge(n)	'poge	heron.
pogekulo(n)	'pogekulo	egret.
pogā(n)	'pogi	night
pogiola(n)	'pogiola	midnight.
poi(n)	'poi	bladder.
poka(n)	'poka	basket made of betelnutleaf for baling water.
pokana(n)	'pokana	mouth;orifice.
pokipoki(adj)	'pokipoki	crippled.
pole(v.tr)	'pole	peel,pare.
pola(v.tr)	'pola	vomit liquids.(mumu:vomit solids)
polapola(adj)	'polapola	yellow.
polu(adj)	'polu	strange.(polu auna:stranger.)
po logea paikina	'pologea paikina	thank you(to a woman)
po vele paikina	'povele paikina	thank you(to a man).
pona-na(n)	'ponana	smell,aroma.
poni(n)	'poni	reed.
ponio(n)	'ponio	tomtit.
pono	'pono	thou wilt be.
popo(n)	'popo	sign of imperf.sing.deferr.
(v.tr)	'popo	sign of 2.s.fut.def.
- ali(v.tr)	'popo ali	species of mollusc(turbo netholatus).
- kau(v.tr)	'popo kau	xxx pour(out, tus.)
pora(adj)	'pora	pour out by inverting vessel.
(n)		pour on.
porakeo(v.intr)	'porakeo	rotten;evil-smelling.
porigaporiga(v.intr)	'porigaporiga	pus;afterpains following childbirth.
poripori(adj)	'poripori	overflow.
porogi(v.tr)	'porogi	beat(heart)
poromou(v.tr)	'poromou	gone sour.
poto(n)	'poto	take place of(porogina auna: substitute.)
pou(v.intr)	'pou	massacre,destroy everyone.
povana(adj)	'povana	sandalwood.
pu(n)	'pu	burst.
(v.tr)	'pu	empty(shell or coconut).
pua kaokao(n)	'puaka kaokao	nightjar bird.
puanunu(v.intr)	'puanunu	adjure,command.
puapua(n)	'puapua	woodpecker.
		pitch.
		Delena canoe.

PU	HULA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH
	pue(adj)	'puɛ	extinguished; gone out (light, fire)
	pugave(n)	'puɣave	Cavendish banana.
	puka(v. intr)	'puka	stay. (kapuleai ga pukana: we stay under the house.)
	puki(v. tr)	'puki	pinch; pull out or off with hand (piku ana pukia? shall I pull off the banana?)
	pukivagi(v. tr)	'pukivagi	pull right off.
	pulakiai(v. tr)	'pulakiai	spit out.
	puku(adj)	'puku	maimed. (gimana pe puku: his hand is maimed.)
	puki		(iru puku: very short nose.)
	puli(n)	'puli	midrib of coconut leaflet.
	puluavu(v. tr)	'puluavu	strangle.
	puluka(n)	'puluka(n)	well.
	pune(n)	'pune	dove.
	punerupa(n)	'punerupa	Indian dove.
	punu(n)	'punu	coconut husk.
	puramo manu(n)	'puramo manu	pelican.
	pupu(adj)	'pupu	frizzy. (vui pupuna: frizzy hair.)
	puri(v. intr)	'puri	jump.
	purikeo(v. intr)	'purikeo	jump down.
	purilakai(v. intr)	'purilakai	jump up. (to one's feet).
	purirage(v. intr)	'purirage	jump up.
	purivopurivo(v. intr)	'purivo'purivo	jump again and again.
	purupuru(adj)	pukia purupuru	pitted.
	ra(adj)	ra:	tired.
	ra(n)	ra:	branch.
	rage(adv)	rage	up.
	- kau(v. intr)	- 'kau	go up; go on board.
	- kau aura(n)	- 'kau 'aura	passengers.
	ragea(n)	'ragea	row, line, file.
	ragea vaivai(adv)	'ragea vaivai	fourfold.
	ragerage(n)	rage rage	stairs.
	rai, raiaa(pro)	rai, raiaa	who?
	(pro)		which? (raiaa melo? which boy?)
	raiao auna(n) O.H.	'raiaa 'auna	oi aramu rai? what is your name?
	raigena(pro)	'raigena	floating object.
	raimoraimo(adj)	'raimo 'raimo	whose?
	raimu e raina(with neg)	'raimu 'raina	high up. (kupa raimo raimo: high up in the sky.)
	raioana(n)	'raioana	neither you nor he.
	rairigoaa(n)	'rairigo na	north.
	rairipana?	'rairipana	west.
	raivava(v. intr)	'raivava	I don't know and I don't care. (lit. who knows?)
	raka(v. intr)	'raka	dissolve.
	rakai?(interr. adv.)	'rakai	run.
	raka---iwa?(pro.)	'rakaiwa	whither?
	rakaiwa(v. intr)	'rakaiwa	what? (raka pana kala iwa? what shall I do?)
	rakapere(adj)	'rakapere	win race.
	rakau?(pro)	'rakasu	cracked.
	rakava(adj)	'rakava	what?
	rakavana(adj)	'rakavana	bad.
	rakaveaina(inter. adv)	'rakaveaina	poor (term of pity.) (ia rakavana kekei! the poor thing!)
	(adj)		how?
	rakavekouvekou(n)	'rakavekouvekou	what kind of?
	rakavavagi(adj)	'rakavavagi	base of coconut leaf,
	rakavagilagilavagi	'rakavagilagilavagi	very bad.
	rakava (adj)		unutterably bad.
	rakavorakavo(v. intr)	'rakavo 'rakavo	run hither and thither.
	rakavaioa(v. intr)	'rakavaioa	run ahead.
	raki(n)	'raki	occupation, habit.
	rala(n)	'rala	blood.
	(v. intr)		shine. (aro e ralana: the sun is shining).
	ralaika(n)	'ralaika	mullet.
	ralaka(n)	'ralaka	mullet.
	ralali(v. intr)	'ralali	shine.
	rairagena(n)	'rairagena	east

ralavi(n)	'ralavi	dysentery.
ralavu(v. intr)	ralavu	grope.
v. tr)		smear; stroke.
rale(v. tr)	'rale	tear. (pe verale: torn)
ralemaralema(adj)	ralemaralema	beautiful.
ralio(n)	'ralio	gash, line.
ralirali(n)	'ralirali	long line.
ralo(n)	'ralo	species of mollusc. (trigonalamarckii)
ralu(n)	'ralu	coral reef.
ralupi(v. tr)	ralupi	press out.
ralupivagi(v. tr)	ralupivagi	press very hard.
rama(n)	'rama	lightning.
ramarama(n)	'ramarama	salt water; salt.
ramarage(v. intr)	'ramarage	fish; shellfish(food).
rana-na(adj)	ranana	flash.
ranarana(adj)	'ranarana	thousand.
rao(n)	'rao	thousands and thousands.
raopara(n)	'raopara	young coconut.
		road, way, path(ai raoparana: no way i.e. impossible).
rapa(n)	'rapa	light(day).
raparapa(n)	'raparapa	stem.
rapaluga(adv)	'rapaluga	tomorrow. Also <u>rapa pene luga</u> .
rapalugalugana(n)	'rapalugalugana	morning.
rapa mukunamukunai	'rapamukunamukunai	early in the morning.
rapawana(n)	'rapawana	dawn.
raperape(n)	'raperape	wall.
rape(v. tr)	'rape	build.
rapewa(M)	rapewa	woodswallow.
rapu(n)	'rapu	girl bereft of brother.
(v. intr)		lack(dat.)(anianiai po rapu: you lacked food.)
rapuarapua(adj)	'rapuarapua	very dirty, stagnant(water).
rapuga(n)	rapuga	cloth; clothes; dress.
rara(v. tr)	'rara	hit. (pano rara: don't hit it.)
rara(n)	rara:	storm.
raraali(v. tr)	'raraali	let fall.
raramani(v. intr)	'raramani	trust.
- veni(v. tr)	- 'vani	trust, trust in. (Palagu auna a raramaniveniana).
rau(adj)(adv)	'rau	far.
rauai(adv)	'rauai	at a distance; far off.
raula(n)	'raula	armlet.
rauna(n)	rauna	distance.
raurau(adv. and adj)	raurau	very far away.
rauvagi(adv)	'rauvagi	long ago; very far away.
ravara rekena?	ravara rekena	which ones? (arigi rekena? which one?)
ravana kopuna?	ravana kopuna	which one?
rave(v. tr)	'rave	pull bow-string.
ravivi(n)	ravivi	clamshell.
ravu(v. intr)	'ravu	sail
ravurageravurigo(v. intr)	'ravurage' ravurigo	sail out and back; up and down.
ravuravu(n)	'ravuravu	voyage.
(v. intr)		sail about.
ravukwani(v. tr)	'ravukwani	leave(by sea).
ravukwara(v. intr)	'ravukwara	arrive by sea.
ravuvanagi(v. tr)	'ravuvanagi	sail past.
ravuvuravuvo(v. intr)	'ravuvuravuvo	to be always sailing about.
ravuvuravuvo(v. intr)	'ravuvuravuvo	
ravuwagegewagege(v. intr)	'ravuwagegewagege	to be always sailing about.
ravuwaikule(v. intr)	'ravuwaikule	make a short voyage.
rawa(n)	'rawa	sea(calm); big blue fish;
rawapara(n)	'rawapara	sea.
rawapara kavanai(adv)	'rawaparakavanai	seawards.
rawarawa(n)	'rawarawa	shadow; shade.
(adj)		shady.
rawarawa kapuna(n)	'rawarawa kapuna	shady place; harbour.
rawapara leana(n)	'rawapara leana	midocean.
rekea(adj)	rekea	some.
rekena(pro)	rekena	one, ones.

reko(v. tr)	'reko	bind.
(n)		bundle.
rele-na(n)	'rele na	fin.
remali(v. tr)	'remali	lick.
renagi(v. tr. and intr)	'renagi	ask.
- giagia(v. tr)	- giagia	make searching enquiries.
repa-na	'repana	head(au repaku:my head).
repalamavagi(v. tr)	'repalamavagi	behead.
repe(n)	'repe	red fan-shaped shell.
rerewa(n)	'rerewa	catfish.
reva(adj)	'reva	wide.
reva-na(n)	'revana	width.
rere(v. intr)	'rere	melt.
ria(preposition)	'rija	with. (Lat. cum).
riga(n)	'riga	oil, grease, butter. coconut oil.
		bananas cooked in coconut oil for feast.
rigaekoena(n)	'riga'koena	feast at which <u>riga</u> is eaten.
rigo(v. intr. and adv)	'rigo	descend; down.
rigoavala(n)	'rigoavala	S.W. wind.
rigokwani(n)	'rigokwani	husband separated from wife.
rigolo(n)	'rigolo	year; poinciana tree.
rikiriki(n)	'rikiriki	end of anything.
		trap for birds or animals.
rikapa(n)	'rikapa	fallow land.
rikwama(n)	'rikwama	wooden comb.
rikwana(n)	'rikwana	story of olden times; folklore.
rilo(n)	'rilo	opossum.
rimo(n)	'rimo	tapeworm.
rimorimo(n)	'rimorimo	small worm.
rina(n)	'rina	sand left by receding tide.
		(rinalavi: low tide at night).
rina(n)	'rina:	food for journey; riches; possessions.
		to be aground, wrecked.
rinarage(v. intr)	'rinarage	right hand; bow; centipede.
ripa(n)	'ripa	know; know how to (Fr. savoir)
ripa(v. tr)	'ripa	(au ripaku oi: I know you.).
ripana(adj)	'ripana	efficient, capable.
ripavagi(adj)	'ripavagi	very capable; proficient.
ripavea(v. tr)	'ripavea	know for certain.
ripiripi(n)	'ripiripi	fragments of food or rubbish.
ripuripu(v. tr)	'ripuripu	carry suspended from forehead.
ripu	'ripu	(vavinena kivani pe ripu: the woman has carried the baby in a basket suspended from her head)
		finger or toe. (gimaririna; age ririna)
riri(n)	'riri	little finger or toe.
ririkeukeu(n)	'riri'keukeu	knuckle or toe-joint.
ririkorukoruna(n)	'riri'korukoruna	patch, mend nets.
ririme(v. tr)	'riri me	want, like, hope. (au a ririwana oi: I want you.)
ririwa(v. tr)	'ririwa	(au a ririwana ene veamai: I want him to come.)
		wish, desire. (augeku ririwa era: this is my wish).
(n)		to be determined.
ririwa aukavagi(v. intr)	'ririwa aukavagi	long for.
ririwamagi(v. tr)	'ririwamagi	covet.
ririwaveni(v. tr)	'ririwaveni	small wooden dish, bowl.
rivu(m)	'rivu	wooden needle.
riu(n)	'riu	conch-shell.
rivili(n)	'rivili	by and bye, not yet. (Kaleva po kala? roo: have you made the fire? not yet.)
roo(adv)	'roo	not yet, but later on.
roo kapinai(adv)	'roo kapinai	antler, tusk, horn.
roa(n)	'roa	whistle, disappear.
-(intr)		widower.
roae(n)	'roae	put on clothing.
roagi(v. tr)	'roagi	dress.
roagi-roagi(n)	'roagi-roagi	

RO	HILIA	PHONETICS	ENGLISH.
	roge(n)	'rɔgɛ	scarcity of food. (roge lanina: time when food is scarce; famine)
	rogekoru(n)	'rɔgɛ'kɔrɔ	back. (au rogeku: my back.)
	rogu(n)	'rɔgɔ	hunchback.
	roina, roira(adv)	'rɔina, 'rɔira	cluster of fruit.
	roko(n)	'rɔkɔ	not yet, later on. (ai pe laka pa? roina ere laka; has the canoe gone yet? it has not yet gone.)
	roli	'rɔli	pole (kewala) used for stopping canoe, thus forming kind of anchor.
	roli(adv)	'rɔli	It is thrust into the sand. nearly (roli pe aiki: it is nearly finished.)
	(v. tr)		push.
	rolo(adj)	'rɔlɔ	swollen.
	roloke(adj)	'rɔlɔkɛ	long-drawn out.
	(n)		valley.
	roma(n)	'rɔma	leech.
	ropalo(n)	'rɔpalo	squamp crab.
	romali(n)	'rɔmali	hiccup.
	roparopa(n)	'rɔpɑrɔpɑ	high rock, rock , cliff, river bank.
	ropuropu(adj)	'rɔpɯrɔpɯ	embankment.
	(n)		deep.
	roro(v. intr)	'rɔrɔ	hollow.
			subside, dry up, (water.) (nanu pe roro pulukai: the water has dried up in the well.)
	rorinai(adj, adv)	'rɔrɔnai	all right.
	rorinaivagi(adv)	- vagi	quite all right.
	rorirori(adj)	'rɔrɔrɔri	straight, level, correct.
	rova(n)	'rɔvɑ	law.
	ro wa(conj)	'rɔwɑ	while (ia ro wa e lakawai: while he was walking.)
	Roko(n)	'rɔkɔ	old name for month when roko was used for anchoring canoes at time of warimo fishing.
	roko kapuna(n)	'rɔkɔ'kɑpɯnɑ	anchorage.
	rokuruku(adj)	'rɔkɯrɔkɯ	round.
	rua(n)	'ruɑ	tooth.
	ruapaka(v. tr)	'ruɑpɑkɑ	pull out tooth.
	ruarepararepara(n)	'ruɑrɛ'pɑrɑrɛ'pɑrɑ	incisors.
	ruerue(n)	'ruɛ'ruɛ	small garden crab.
	ruga(v. intr)	'rugɑ	stand, stay; (niu kwanoai ene ruga: let the coconut stay on the ground)
	ruga(v. tr)	'rugɑ	refuse (aniani ge rugana: they refuse food.)
	rugaao(v. intr)	'rugɑ'ɑɔ	wait.
	ruga ali(v. intr)	'rugɑ'ali	stand with feet together.
	ruga auau(v. intr)	- 'ɑuɑu	stand still.
	- elagi(v. intr)	- 'ɛlɑgi	stand aside.
	- epikau(v. intr)	- 'ɛpikɑu	stand with back or side to wall.
	- gegelagi(v. intr)	- 'gɛgɛlɑgi	stand around.
	- kai(v. intr)	- 'kɑi	stand on one foot.
	- karawa(v. intr)	- 'kɑrɑwɑ	stand with feet apart.
	- kapina(v. intr)	- 'kɑpinɑ	stand last.
	- kau(v. intr)	- 'kɑu	keep on standing.
	- kikilagi(v. intr)	- 'kikilɑgi	stand firm.
	- kule(v. intr)	- 'kɯlɛ	turn one's back on. (dat)
	- kunena(v. intr)	- 'kɯnɛnɑ	stand first.
	- lakai(v. intr)	- 'lɑkɑi	stand up.
	- make(v. intr)	- 'mɑkɛ	stand in a ring.
	- makerugamake(v. intr)	- 'mɑkɛ'rugɑ'mɑkɛ	turn round and round.
	- muligi(v. intr)	- 'mɯlɛgi	turn one's back.
	- rigo(v. intr)	- 'riɡɔ	disembark.
	- rorirori(v. intr)	- 'rɔrɔrɔri	stand in line.
	- vea vea(v. intr)	- 'vɛvɛɑ	stand still.
	- vakole(v. intr)	- 'vɑkɔlɛ	stand back to back.
	- waikule(v. intr)	- 'wɑikɯlɛ	turn round standing.
	ruina(n)	'ruina	family; young banana shoot.
	ruiva(v. intr)	'ruiva	point (at a distance).
	rula(n)	'rula	string bag carried suspended from head (also korog).
	rulo(n)	'rulo	navel
	rulu(n)	'rulu	trunk (of body).
	- iligana(n)	- 'iligɑnɑ	rib.
	- kamu(adj)	- kɑm	obese.

runekou(n)	'runɛkɔu	cuttlefish.
- kouna(n)	- 'kɔuna	skeleton of cuttlefish.
rune(v. intr)	'runɛ	peep.
rupa(n)	'rupa	mole.
rupala(n)	'rupala	bush crab.
ruparupa(adj)	'ruparupa	black.
rupu(n)	'rupu	ceremonial platform; church.
rupuali(v. intr)	'rupuali	crouch, bend down.
ruru(v. tr)	'ruru	put in hair(as flower)
		suckle.
tagama(n)	'tagama	father-in-law, mother-in-law, son-in-law, daughter-in-law. (au tagamaku: my father-in-law etc)
tagotago(n)	'tagɔtɔgɔ	white shells worn by Western & Papuan.
tainamo(n) (intro- duced.)	'tainamɔ	mosquito net.
tamena(n)	'tamɛna	salt (from Motu <u>damena</u>).
tamutamu(v. tr. & intr)	'tamutamu	chew.
tagota(n)	'tagɔta	small sweet banana.
taputapu(adj)	'taputapu	highest (chief).
taraki(n)	'taraki	arrow.
(v. tr)		shoot with arrow.
tarua(n)	'tarua	large cooking banana.
tauvau(n)	'tauvau	white man; European.
tete(adj)	'tɛtɛ	crooked (ragea pe tete: the line is crooked).
tikere(n)	'tikɛrɛ	willie wagtail.
tiporo(n)	'tipɔrɔ	native lime.
tipoa(n)	'tipɔa	brown lark.
timu(n)	'timu	skirt made of very fine grass.
tiwaka(n)	'tiwaka	
toga(n)	'tɔga	abundance of food.
toki(n)	'tɔki	walking stick.
tolu(n)	'tɔlu	bark (of a dog)
tolua(n)	'tɔlua	kookaburra.
torokoko(n)	'tɔrɔkɔkɔ	Wonga pigeon.
u(v. tr)	'u:	hew.
ugamagi(v. intr)	'ugamagi	think.
- aiwai(v. intr)	- 'aiwai	repent.
- ao(v. tr)	- 'aɔ	keep in mind.
- guilagi(v. tr)	- 'guilagi	forget through indifference.
- giagia(v. tr)	- 'giagia	consider.
- kune(v. intr)	- 'kunɛ	be cautious.
- kopunamo(v. int)	- 'kopunamɔ	agree, be unanimous.
- lekwalekwa(v. tr)	- 'lekwalɛkwa	forget.
- nam(v. intr)	- 'nama	have good thoughts.
- piaoa(v. intr. and	- 'piaɔa	forget deliberately.
- pilupilu(v. int)	- 'pilupilu	be afraid.
- kwaikwai(v. int)	- 'kwaikwai	think evil.
- rawali(v. tr)	- 'rawali	remember.
- ugamagi(v. tr)	- 'ugamagi	reflect, ponder.
(adj)		pensive.
(n)		worry.
- ulu(adj)	- 'ulu	prudent.
- varori(v. tr)	- 'va:rɔri	prudent.
- v vili(v. intr)	- vɛvili	cast about in one's mind.
ugu(v. tr)	'ugu	send; allow; serve; put out.
		(gimamu ono ugua: put out your hand.)
ugua	'ugua	begone! get out.
uguugu(adj)	'uguugu	generous.
ugulakai(v. tr)	'ugu lakai	send up, hoist.
- paka(v. tr)	- 'paka	send away, dismiss.
- rage(v. tr)	- 'rage	send up
- rigo(v. tr)	- 'riɔ	send down; put down sail; hand down.
		down.
- wai(v. tr)	- 'wai	send back, away.
- vagi(adj)	- 'vagi	very generous.
uka(n)	'uka	eaglehawk.
ukolu(v. tr)	'ukɔlu	set fire to.
ula(n)	'ula	game.
(ulaula(v. intr)	'ulaula	play.
umuti(n)	'umuti	skirt made of sago leaf.
upu(v. intr)	'upu	sprout; stand up straight. (au upa: tree).

upulakai(v. intr)	'upulakai	spring up.
upu-na(n)	'upu-na	grandparent; grandchild.
upuupu(n)	'upuupu	yam covered with small fibrous roots.
upunama(adj)	'upunama	diligent.
ura(n)	'ura	bush, forest.
(v. tr)		put in, (rina ono ura: put in the cargo. tiare ono urura: arrange the flowers.)
urakau(v. tr)	'urakau	pour in (pour in the egg: aoi ono urakau).
urakoukou(v. tr)	'urakoukou	pack up.
uru(N)	'uru	species of grass.
urukevena(n)	'urukevena	pigeon.
uru(v. tr)	'uru	rub; iron.
urualeva(v. tr)	'urualeva	polish.
uruvagi(v. tr)	'uruvagi	wipe away.
uruvanagi(v. tr)	'uruvanagi	unload, discharge.
uro manu(n)	'uro manu	scissors-grinder (crested wagtail)
uve(n)	'uve	seedyam; species, kind.
(v)		store yams to plant later.
uve-na(n)	'uve-na	colour. (arigi uvena kopuna? which colour?)
urakoukou (adj)	urakoukou	unfriendly.
uve rakava(adj)	'uve rakava	of different kinds.
uverauvera(adj)	'uverauvera	
va(causative prefix)	va:	sometimes. (va e veaina, va wa veai
(adv)	va:	-na: sometimes this way, sometimes that way).
		(vakoiko: three times).
vaai(v. tr)	'va:ai	count, spell, share.
vaaiki(v. tr)	'va:aiki	finish (cause to)
(v. intr)		desist.
va:aleva(v. tr)	'va:aleva	clean, cleanse.
vaala(v. tr)	'va:ala	light lamp or fire; scorch.
vaalama(v. tr)	'va:alama	sin against.
vaalukou(v. tr)	'va:alukou	call together, call a meeting.
vaaoginigini(v. tr)	'va:aoginigini	exasperate.
vaakwavagi(v. tr)	'va:akwavagi	finish off.
vaaunaunagi(v. tr)	'va:aunaunagi	prove.
vagelegele(v. tr)	'va:gelele	adapt, complete, compare.
vagele(v. tr)	'va:gele	answer; receive teaching.
vagele auna(n)	va:gele i auna	scales.
vagelo(v. intr)	va:gel	swing.
vagelorage(v. intr)	va:gelorage	swing high.
vagelorigo(v. intr)	va:gelorigo	swing low. vagelorigo
vagevo(v. tr)	va:gevo	forsake, abandon.
vagi(intensive suffix)	'vagi	vagi (kamuvagi fixary big.)
		just. (koikoivagi: just three.
		thoroughly. (auna pa kulevagia: I have swept it thoroughly.)
vagi(v. tr)	'vagi	kill or murder.
vagiau(v. tr)	'vagiiau	exterminate.
vagikwarea(v. tr)	'vagikwarea	slay.
vagimae(v. tr)	'vagimae	slay.
vagivagiauna(N)	'vagi vagiauna	murderer, slayer.
vagugulu(v. tr)	'va:guugu	complete.
vai(v. tr)	'vai	lead.
vaiiao(v. tr)	'vaiiao	lead, bring.
vaiiuka(v. tr)	'vaiiuka	endure.
vaijavu(v. tr)	'vaijavu	heat.
vaikapu(v. intr)	'vaikapu	wink. vailavaila(adj)
vailavaila(adj)	'vailavaila	cautious.
vailia(n)	'vailia	sign.
vailiga(v. tr)	'va:iliga	command, compel, strengthen.
vaimai(v. tr)	'vaimai	bring someone.
vaipaka(v. tr)	'vaipaka	take someone away.
vaira(n)	vairage vaira	pandanus.
vairage(n)	vair vairage	entertain.
vavairau(v. tr)	'va:irau	change.
vaveaa(v. tr)	'va:vea:	dedicate.
vaivai(adj)	'vaivai	four.
(v. tr)		spread out, open out.
vakali(v. tr)	'va:kali	frighten; fell a tree.
vakalovovagi(v. tr)	'va:kali vovagi	exterminate; destroy utterly.

vakapani (v. tr)	'va:kapani	divorce wife.
vakapu (v. tr)	'ya:kapu	burn; mark skin with blow.
vakamu (v. tr)	'va:kam	enlarge; multiply.
vakava (v. tr)	'va:kava	help.
vakavaluga (v. tr)	'va:kavaluga	cut through.
vakeagela (v. tr)	'va:kagela	deafen
vakei (v. tr)	'va:kai	diminish.
vakeo (v. tr)	'va:keo	drop from hands.
vaeagiagi (v. tr)	'va:εagiεagi	pay attention.
vakila (v. tr)	'va:kila	say; insult.
vakilaali (v. tr)	'va:kilaali	charge with crime.
vakoukou (v. tr)	'va:koukou	heap up.
vakulakai (v. tr)	'va:kulakai	raise up.
vakuku (v. tr)	'va:kuku	cause bowels to move.
vakupa (v. tr)	'va:kupa	shorten.
vala (n)	'vala	spongy ball inside sprouting coconut.
valaki (v. tr)	'va:laki	dry.
valakai (v. tr)	'va:lakai	put in charge.
valarage (v. tr)	'valarage	put in <u>valavala</u> .
valavala (n)	'valavala	little room at top of native house.
vale (v. tr)	'vale	beat drum; slap.
vale (v. tr)	'va:lea	lead astray.
valele (v. tr)	'va:lele	hurry.
valavala (n)	'vale'vale	tumult.
vali (n)	'vali	fame, news, report, rumour, repute. (ia valina pe lovolovo) his fame bas spread).
valirakava (n)	'valirakava	off bad repute.
valigu (adj)	'valigu	young, new, fresh (au valigu: young man).
valoki (v. tr)	'va:lōki	strengthen.
valualua (adv)	'va:lualua	twice.
vamaeka (v. tr)	'va:maeka	enlighten.
vamagelo (v. tr)	'va:magelo	accustom.
vamaguli (v. tr)	'va:maguli	save.
vamaino (v. tr)	'va:maino	make peace.
vamaai (v. tr)	'va:maai	bring to light; shew; demonstrate.
vamako (v. tr)	'va:mako	lay some one down (kivani pam makoa: I will lay the child down)
vamarana (v. tr)	'va:marana	invert.
vamari (v. tr)	'va:mari	iron; tame.
vamauu (v. tr)	'va:mauu	play musical instrument.
vamavanagi (v. tr)	'va:mavanagi	put to sleep.
vameau (v. tr)	'va:meau	lust after.
vamelo (v. tr)	'va:melo	make heavy.
vamilo (v. tr)	'va:milo	cause a woman to be with child.
vamilu (v. tr)	'va:milu	soil.
vamoira (v. tr)	'va:mōira	chill.
vamula (v. tr)	'va:mula	soften.
vamumu (v. tr)	'va:mumu	dye.
vamumua auna (n)	'va:mumua' auna	cause to vomit.
vanagi (prep)	'vanagi	magic.
(n)		across, through.
vanagivanagi (adv)	'vanagivanagi	door or gate.
vanagi (v. tr)	'vanagi	repeatedly; for ever.
vanama (v. tr)	'va:nama	cross.
vanama wapa (v. tr)	'va:namawapa	praise.
vanamagina auna (n)	'va:namagina' auna	flatter.
vanamo (adv)	'va:namo	remedy.
vana (adv)	'va:na	once; seldom.
vanavagi (adv)	'va:navigi	" "
vaneka (v. tr)	'va:nēka	at once.
vanevane (n)	'vanivan	tell; inform; greet; farewell.
vanivi (v. intr)	'va:nivi	plank footway between houses
vanuga (n)	'vanuga	houses.
- olo (n)	'olo	appear in a dream.
- polu (n)	'polu	village.
ma - aua	'mavanuga' aua	mountain village.
vanuke (v. tr)	'va:muki	from a different village.
		another village.
		shake.

vampa(v. tr)	'va:nupa	moisten.
vao(v. tr)	'va>	rouse, wake up.
vaoloka(v. tr)	'va:ɔ'loka	exalt.
vaparu(v. tr)	'va:paru	anger, annoy.
vapere(v. tr)	'va:pere	crack
vapikapika(v. tr)	'va:pikapika	quieten; soothe.
vapue(v. tr)	'va:puɛ	extinguish(kalova ana vapue? shall I put the fire out?)
vara(v. tr)	'vara	show; explain.
varage(v. tr)	'va:rage	send up; glorify.
varagi(v. tr)	'va:ragi	testify; announce.
varakava(v. tr)	'va:rakava	afflict, hurt, abuse.
varaka(v. tr)	'va:raka	release, make run.
varai(v. tr)	'va:rai	put in water; soak in clothes.
varavaramo(adv)	'varavaramo	sometimes, now and again.
varawarawa(v. tr)	'va:rawarawa	shade; shelter.
vareke(v. intr)	'va:reke	look sideways.
varere(v. tr)	'va:reɛɛ	melt.
varekone(v. tr)	'va:rekone	revile.
vari(v. tr)	'vari	open(eyes).
varo(n)	'varo	chisel; nail.
varo(v. tr)	'varo	plant.
varorirori(v. tr)	'va:ri'ri'ri	correct; justify.
varovaro aua(n)	'varo'varo'aua	plant.
varo vanagi(v. tr)	'varo'vanagi	transplant.
varuga(v. tr)	'va:ruga	erect.
varulagi(v. intr)	'varulagi	nod assent.
vau(n)	'vau	stone.
(v. tr)		pelt with stones. (kwaea pano vaua:don't throw stones at the dog).
vaugamagi(v. tr)	'va:uga'magi	commemorate; celebrate.
vaulu(n)	'vaulu	cave.
vava(v. intr)	'vava	disband, separate.
valigu(v. tr)	'va:valigu	renew; restore.
vaveai(v. tr)	'va:veai	answer, va:veai
vaveaina(v. intr)	'va:veaina	to be equal, similar.
vaveairori(v. tr)	'va:veairori	judge.
vavekoe(v. tr)	'va:vekoe	knock together.
vaveovo(v. tr)	'va:veovo	compare.
vavepinu(v. tr)	'va:vepinu	twist; turn.
vavekwakunagi(v. intr)	'va:vekwakunagi	stumble; trip.
vavekwau(v. tr)	'va:vekwau	entangle.
vaverere(v. tr)	'va:verere	amuse; cheer.
vavevili(v. tr)	'va:vevili	trouble; bother.
vaverovero(v. tr)	'va:verovero	smoothe.
vaveve(v. tr)	'va:veve	dissolve, melt.
vavivi(v. tr)	'va:vivi	cause suffering to.
vavira(adv)	'va:vira	how many.
vavine(n)	'vavine	married woman.
vavo(v. tr)	'va:vo	increase; multiply.
vavoi(v. tr)	'va:voi	avenge; punish.
vavomu(v. tr)	'va:vo'mu	fill.
vavomirage(v. tr)	'va:vo'mirage	fill to brim.
vavori(v. tr)	'va:vo'ri	dandle.
vavua(v. tr)	'va:vua	cause to carry on shoulder.
vawai(v. tr)	'va:wai	send away; avert.
vawaiagina auna (n)	'va:wai'agina 'auna	obstacle.
vawalo(n)	'va:walo	bunch of coconuts.
vawala(v. tr)	'va:wala	beget.
vea(adv)	'vea	straight on(laka vea)walk na straight on.)
(adv)		very(nama vea:very good.)
(n)		mast.
veavea(adv)	'veavea	straight on:(ravuveavea:sail straight to destination). (laka veavea:walk right on).
veax(adj)	'vea:	holy.
veai(v. intr)	'veai	boast.
(adj)		conceited.
veaiagi(v. tr)	'veaiagi	boast about.
veaiavu(v. tr)	'veaiavu	meet.
veaina(adj)	'veaina	like(e veaina:like this. (au veaiku:like me.)

veaina(adv)	ve'aina	about(no vaivai veaina: about four).
vealeva(v. tr)	ve'aleva	clean.
vealevavagi(adj)	ve'alevavagi	very clean; perfect; correct. (gemu karo vealevavagi: your speech is correct.)
veali(n)		
veali(n)	ve'ali	battle, competition, competitive game.
veali auna(n)	ve'ali'jauna	fighter soldier.
veali veni(v. tr)	ve'aliv'eni	attack.
vealo(v. tr)	ve'alɔ	tattoo.
(v. intr)		wait.
veapi(v. tr)	ve'api	fetch.
veapirage(v. tr)	ve'apira'ge	take up.
vearawa(n)	ve'arawa	marriage.
(v)		marry.
- anianina(n)	- 'ani'anina	marriage feast.
- lema(n. & v.)	- 'lema	runaway marriage; elope.
- velekwana(n)	- 'vele'kwana	marriage feast.
veareveare(v. intr)	ve'are ve'are	joke.
- i(v. tr)	- i	joke about; make fun of.
veavu(v. tr)	ve'avu ve'avu	fish; search for; seek.
veavu auna(n)	- 'auna	fisherman; seeker.
- para(n)	- 'para	fishing fleet.
veavuga(v. tr)	'veavuga	conceal, hide.
vegalagi(v. tr)	'vegalagi	venerate, treat respectfully.
vegia(v. tr)	'vegia	go and see.
- korokoro(v. intr)	'vegiakorokoro	gaze, stare.
- vakau auna(n)	'vegiavakau'auna	wakau scout.
vegio auna(n)	'vegio'auna	watchman, caretaker.
vegiarigo(n)	'vegiarigo	mirror.
vegigikoakoa(v. tr)	'vegi'igikoakoa	jostle.
veginigini(v. intr)	'veginigini	itch.
vegigu(v. tr)	'vegigu	splash water over one another.
veguguva(v. intr)	'veguguva	shudder.
veilivu(adj)	ve'ilivu	dislocated.
veiapaka(v. tr)	'veiapaka	drive away.
vekala(v. tr)	ve'kala	put together(as feet)(agemu ono vekala: put your feet together.)
		cruel.
vekalavivi(adj)	ve'kalavivi	uneven.
vekalavekala(adj)	ve'kalavekala	thorn.
(n)		servant.
vekalaveni auna(n)	ve'kalav'eni 'auna	imitate.
vekaooovo(v. tr)	vekaooovo	twins.
vekapa(n)	ve'kapa	reconcile.
vekapawai(v. tr)	ve'kapawai	miry.
vekaravekara(adj)	ve'karavekara	space between two dugouts in double canoe.
vekarawa(n)	ve'karawa	go-between; messenger.
vekaro(n)	ve'karo	(especially between boy and girl)
vekavi(v. intr)	ve'kavi	draw near
vekila(v. tr. and intr)	ve'kila	quarrel; pick a quarrel with.
vekilavu(v. intr)	'vekila:vu	be betrothed.
vekoe (v)	ve'koe	struck(clock); rung(bell).
vekopi(adj)	ve'kopi	friendly.
vekokoroku(adj)	ve'kokoroku	haughty; proud; vain.
vekokorokuvikavi(v. intr)	ve'kokorokuvikavi	shrink(as clothes).
veku'ali(v. refl)	'veku'ali	cover oneself up.
vekuakau(v. intr)	ve'kuakau	scrape, grate(as canoe) on reef.)
vekuku(n)	ve'kuku	enemy.
(v. tr)		hate; be jealous of.
vekwao(v. tr)	ve'kwao	decorate hair with feathers.
velakagi(v. tr)	'velakagi	visit.
velavu(v. tr)	ve'lavu	kiss.
vele(n)	'vele	chief.
(adj)		chief; old.
velekou(n)	'velekou	chief; Lord.

velemi(n)	'vɛlɛmi	men! (in addressing an assembly)
velepara(n)	'vɛlɛpara	old man; sir. (term of respect for a white man of any age.)
(adj)		old, aged.
velekwa(n)	'vɛlɛkwa	feast.
veligo(adj)	vɛliɡɔ	fettered.
- numana(n)	- numana	prison.
velivu(n)	'vɛlivu	hatred.
(adj)		jealous.
veluai(v. intr)	'vɛluai	go outside.
veluga(adj)	'vɛluɡa:	loose; slack.
velovo(v. tr)	'vɛlɔvɔ	blow down (as house)
venakoali(v. tr)	'vɛmakɔali	put to bed.
venamilagi(v. intr)	'vɛmamiliʔgi	be in labour (woman).
veniloagi(v. tr)	'vɛmiloʔgi	blacken one's body as sign of mourning.
vena(v. ytr)	'vɛna:	strangle.
venakau auna(n)	'vɛmakau 'auna	teacher; pastor.
veni(v. tr)	'vɛni	give.
veniagi(v. tr)	'vɛniʔgi	sell someone; give for payment, as girl to man for wife.
veni kapani(v. tr)	'vɛnikapani	give on credit.
venugagirage (v. tr)	vɛnuɡaɡirage	honour.
veo(v. tr)	vɛɔ:	push with hands.
veou(adj)	vɛɔu	idle.
vepakana(n)	'vɛpakana	space between.
veparuveniagi(v. intr)	'vɛparuveniʔgi	be at cross purposes.
vepekukeokeo(v. tr)	'vɛpɛkukɛ'kɛɔ	jostle.
vepeku(v. tr)	vɛpɛku	nudge.
vepeku(v. intr)		lean against (dat.)
vepinu(adj)	vɛpinu	tangled, twisted, ambiguous.
vepopo(v. tr)	vɛpɔpɔ	spill.
veporogi(v. tr)	'vɛpɔrɔgi	change (e.g. lami).
veravera(adj)	'vɛravɛra	split; cloven.
verage(v. intr)	vɛrage	go up.
verapa(v. intr)	vɛrapa	struggle.
verapi(n)	vɛrapi	pillow.
verari(v. tr)	vɛrari	snatch.
- aura(n)	- 'aura	stolen goods.
veraulea(adj)	vɛraulea	disappointed.
veravena(adj)	'vɛravɛna	strong.
verere(adj)	vɛrɛrɛ	happy.
- agi(v. tr)	- aɡi	rejoice at; be glad about).
- veni(v. tr)	- vɛni	be pleased with
- aukavagi(adj)	- aukavagi	very happy.
verigo(v. intr)	vɛriɡɔ	go down.
- lekwalékwa(v. intr)	- lɛkwalɛkwa	go down till lost to view.
veripani(adj)	'vɛripani	witty.
(n)		trick.
- auna(n)	- 'auna	joker.
vero(v. intr)	'vɛrɔ	slip.
verovero(adj)	'vɛrɔvɛrɔ	slippery; smooth.
verunegia(v. intr)	'vɛrunɛɡia vɛrunɛɡia	peep.
vetoga(n)	vɛtɔɡa	boundary.
veu(n)	'vɛu	debate; argument.
(v. intr)		argue.
veuga(n)	'vɛuɡa	grace; pity.
veugaveuga(adj)	vɛuɡavɛuɡa	poor; to be pitied.
veugunagi auna(n)	vɛuɡunagi 'auna	servant; representative,
veugamagi rakava(adj)	vɛuɡamagi rakava	sad.
vevaapivavinena(n)	'vɛvaapivavinɛna	midwife.
vevaavu(v. tr)	'vɛva'avu	have enough.
vevagi(v. intr)	vɛvagi	fight.
vevai auna(n)	'vɛvai'auna	leader.
vevainai(v. tr)	vɛvainai	bring someone.
vevakali(v. intr)	'vɛva:kali	be astonished.
(adv)		unexpectedly.
vevakaliagi(v. tr)	vɛva:kaliʔgi	be surprised at.
vevakava auna(n)	vɛva:kavauna	assistant.
vevakavaveveni(v. tr)	vɛva:kavavɛni	help one another.
vevakila(v. ref)	vɛva:kila	greet one another.
Vevamaguli Auna(n)	vɛva:mɔʔuli 'auna	Saviour.

vevamavanagi (v. intr)	ve'va:navanagi	flirt.
vevaneka (v. ref)	ve'va:nika	farewell one another.
vevara (v. ref)	ve'va:ra:	tire oneself.
vevaripaauna (n)	ve'va:ripaauna	teacher.
vevarakava (v. ref)	ve'va:rakava	hurt oneself.
vevarekone (adj)	ve'varekone	naughty; troublesome.
vevareke (v. intr)	ve'va:reke	make signs with eyes.
vevaveugamagi (v. tr)	ve'va:veugamagi	remind.
vevavua (v. intr)	ve'vavua	repent.
vevaveaonama auna (n)	ve'va:veaonama 'auna	peacemaker.
vevavekwalavi (v. tr)	ve'va:vekwalavi	prove.
vevili (adj)	ve'vili	hard, difficult; puzzled. (au apku pe vevili: I am puzzled).
vevilivagi (adj)	ve'vilivagi	of different kinds or colours.
vevilivevili (adj)	ve'vilivevili	very difficult.
vewaila veveni (v. ref)	ve'wailave'veni	to face one another (aunapi pa alu waila venimu: I am sitting opposite you.)
vi (n)	vi:	pain, sickness.
(v. intr)	vi:	be painful (au gimaku e vina: my hand is painful.)
vigirage (v. tr)	'vigi'rage	resolve.
vilk (v. tr)	'vili	blow (as fire); play wind instrument.
vii (v. impers)	'vii	be sick.
vilikou (n)	'viliku	(au pe viiku: I am sick).
vilipara (n)	'vilipara	native pipe or flute.
viluvilu (n)	'viluvilu	trading fleet.
vio (v. impers)	'vijo	bubble.
vira (adv. interr)	'vira	be hungry. (au pe vioku: I am hungry).
virin (n)	'viri	how many?
viriviri (n)	'viriviri	flea.
virigi (v. tr)	'virigi	orphan.
viripalo (adj)	'viripalo	choose.
viro (n)	'viro:	poor.
vivi (v. intr)	'vivi	flesh without meat.
vo (adj)	ʋo	suffer in mind or body. (ia aona e vivina: he is very sad.)
voi (v. tr)	ʋoi	many.
voi-na (n)	'ʋoina	sell or buy.
voinakamu (adj)	'ʋoinakam	price; payment; reward; punishment (oi voimu: your reward.)
voina vira?	'ʋoinavira	valuable.
voivoi (v. intr)	'ʋoiʋoi	how much? (price).
volovolo (v. tr)	'ʋoʋoʋoʋo	barter, trade.
vorala (adj)	'ʋo;rala	wash clothes.
vorarekea (adj)	'ʋorarekea	polygamous.
vore (v. intr)	'ʋore	a good many.
vori (v. intr)	'ʋori	float.
vorovoro (n)	'ʋoroʋoro	jump.
vorilakai (v. intr)	'ʋorilakai	cowrie shell.
vorivagi (v. intr)	'ʋorivagi	jump up.
vonuprakeo (v. tr)	'ʋonuprakeo	jump off.
vonu (adj)	'ʋonu	fill to overflowing.
vonuvonurage (v. tr)	'ʋonuvonurage	full.
vovagi (adj)	'ʋovagi	fill to the brim.
vovo (adj)	'ʋovo	very many.
vua (v. tr)	'vua	very many.
(n)		carry on shoulders.
vuavua auna	'vuavua 'auna	flank or floor.
vuaruki (v. tr)	'vuaruki	plank, floor.
vue (n)	'vue	break (string, rope).
vuga (n)	'vuga:	moon; month; species of mollusc; (haliotis naevosa)
vui (n)	'vui	alligator; crocodile.
-kora (n)	-kore	hair.
-kwavela (n)	-kwavela	curly hair.
-pupu (n)	-pupu	wavy hair.
vule (v. intr)	'vule	frizzy hair.
vulekau (v. intr)	'vulekau	drift, float.
		float at edge of water.

wapalama(adj)	'wapalama	adulterous.
wapaovo(v. tr)	wapa ^o o	tempt;pretend.
wapagi(v. tr)	wapagi	expound.
wapakau(v. intr)	'wapakau	lie.
(adj.)		lying,deceitful.
wapu(n)	'wapu	widow.
wapuli(n)	wapuli	red yam.
wara(n)	'wara	sorcerer;baracoota.
(prā)		(it) is there.(kauna wara! it is there).
wararage(n)	'wararage	steps;stairs.
warimo(n)	'warimo	large garfish.
- roeroe(n)	- 'roeroe	sworxfi sh.
wariwari(v. intr)	'wariwari	go visiting.
- auna(n)	- 'auna	visitor;traveller.
warowaro(n)	'warowaro	coconut snake.
wau(conj)	wau	but.(ia wau ai au laka:ix but he did not go.)
wauro(n)	'wauro	native kapok.
wawuwavu(n)	'wawuwavu	hibiscus.
ware veni(v. tr)	'wareveni	distribute.
waravi-a(adj)	waraviga	scalded.
waragi(v. tr)	waragi	refuse(pe waragimu pano kala: he refused to let you do it.)

ENGLISH - HULA

VOCABULARY.

Pages 79-113.

abandon v.tr. vavevo; let us abandon the canoe, ai e vavevoa.

abbreviate, v.tr. vakupa.

abhor, v tr. ao ginigini veni; God abhors sin, Palaguna rakava e ao ginigini veniana.

abode n. alu kapuna; this place is the abode of iguanas, e kapu pe valiva geria alu kapuna.

abolish, v.tr. vaaiki; they have abolished these customs, e kala pege vaaikira.

abortion (have an), api rakava; that woman had an abortion, wa vavine e api rakavao.

about, prep. no, veaina; about three, o'clock, koikoi. about 6 o'clock ora kaulakoi veaina. walk-lakalaka.

above, prep. ainai (aikuai etc.); the sky is above the earth, kupa pe anopara ainai.

abscess, n. ora; this abscess has burst, e ora pe pou.

absent adj. aikina; ai au veamai. When the master is absent, velepara aikina. he is absent from school, schoolai ai au veamai.

absorbed, adj. roro (by ground); the water is absorbed, nanu pe roro.

abstain from food v.intr. aniwaka; waka.

abundance (of food) n. toga; abundance of fish, mani toga.

abuse, v.tr. varakava.

abyss, n. koupa ropuvagi.

accessible, adj. ma raopara-na.

accident, n. vekwakunagi.

accompany v.tr. laka vakava; let me accompany you, ana laka vakavamū.

according to, prep. veai-nai; veairai; according to his work, ia gena inagulu veainai; according to their strength, ila iligara veairai.

accuse, v.tr. (falsely) roli wapa; (justly) varavara, roli kau.

accustom v.tr. vamagelo.

acid, adj. kariguli.

acknowledge, v.tr. kilagiai.

act, v.intr. kala; do not act thus, pano kala iwa.
n. kala. many good acts, kala nama vo.

add, v.tr. ai kou; add three and four, koikoi e vaivai ono ai koura.

adhere, v.intr. kalakau; these two things adhere, e au lualua pege kalakau.

adjacent, prep. epin-ai; adjacent to the house, numa epinai.

adjure v.tr. pu.

admonish, v.tr. avuina veni.

adopt. v.tr. gupu; I shall adopt a child, melo ana gupua; an adopted child, gupugupu melona.

adultery, n. vewapalema; thou shalt not commit adultery, pano vewapalema.

adversity, n. liki; in adversity, liki laninai.

advice, n. avuina.

advise, v.tr. avuina veni.

afar off, adv. rauai.

affable, adj. kila nama; he is always affable, lani vewapararai e kila namana.

afflict, v.tr. varakava.

afraid, (be) v.intr. kali; ugamagi pilupilu

after, prep. muli-nai.

after me - au mulikuai.
" you -(s), oi mulikuai.
" him, ia mulinai
" us - ai mulimai; ia mulirai
" you - (pl) omi mulimiai.
" them - ila mulirai.
" a little while, lani kirikianamo
" singing we shall go, mari pene aiki ia pe laka.
" three days I shall come, oma pie koikoi pana veamai.

afternoon, n. lavilavi.

12 p.m. - 2 p.m. aro ola.
2 p.m. - 4 p.m. aro gelona; aro pe
4 p.m. - 6 p.m. lavilavi. (gelo.
Just before sunset; aro gelogelona
Sunset; aro pe rigo.

afterpains (of childbirth) n. pora.

afterwards, adv. conj. muliwainai; kapinai kapi.

I will go first, you come afterwards. au pana laka kune, oi pono veamai kapi. Do your work first and go afterwards, inagulu pono kalakune, muliwainai (kapinai) pono laka.

Am I to go now? No, afterwards; ana laka eugumona? Ro, wan.

again, adv. wai. She has sewn it again, iana pe uliwaia.

aged man, n. velepara, - wema, logeapara.

ago, adv. e aikio, ge aikiā; three days ago, oma koikoi ge aikio.

agree, v.intr. aora kopunamo; these girls agree, e iao aora kopunamo.

aground (be) v.intr.rinarage; the canoe is aground, ai pe rinaragea.

ahead, adv. kune; let us walk ahead, e laka kune.

aid, v.tr.vakava; I will aid you in your work, auna oi pana vakavamu gemu inagulu pana kala.

aim, n. leka; my aim was good, au lekaku nama vea.

air, n.agila; fresh air, agila valiguna.

alas, interj. au rakavaku (alas for me); oi rakavamu etc.

albino, n. kopi kulokulo auna.

alike, adj. kelegele.

alive, adj. maguli; ma maguliku, -mu etc. I caught a fish alive, mani ka ma magulina a apiao; this fish is alive, e mani e magulina.

all adj. mapara-na, -ra etc.
 - the world, anopara maparana.
 - the people, aunilimalima maparara.
 - of you, omi maparami.
 - of them, ila maparara.

all right, adv. rorirai, - muai etc. Are you all right, oi rorimuai? These houses are all right, enuma pege rorirai.

alligator, vuga.

allow, v.tr. ugu; veni. He did not allow us to go to the village, iana ai au ugumai vanugai pe laka.

almost, adv. roli; ai rau. - finished, roli pe aiki. We are almost at Kalo, ai rau Kalo pe kwara.

alone, adj. gere-a-na. we two are -, ai lualua gereamaimo.

aloud, adv. kamukamu; say it aloud, ono kila kamukamu.

also, adv. maki, maki-na. Shall I take this -? ana apia maki? She may go and you also; ia pene laka oi makina.

alter, v.tr.vairau; I shall alter my writing, augeku aloalo pana vairaua.

always, adv. lani mapararai; vanagivanagi. She is always scolding, e ko veni vanagi - vanagina. Always do this, lani mapararai io kala.

amazed, (be) v.intr. vevakali. They were all amazed, ila maparara ge vevakalio.

ambiguous, adj. vepinu; I do not understand your ambiguous speech, gemu karo vepinu auna aia kamonagiana.

ambush (lie in) v.intr. mala.

amiable adj. karo nama.

among, prep. nuganugamai.
 - the trees, au upu nuganugarai
 - us (excl), ai nuganugamai.

amputate, v.tr. pai koru; his right leg was amputated, ia agena ripana ge pai koruao.

amuse v.tr. vaverere

ancestor n.kalakala-na your ancestors, omi kalakalami.

anchor, ipou; roko (pole) v. ipouali.

anchorage n. ipouali kapuna; roko kapuna.

and, conj. e, ma; na(narrative). This man and his child, e au ma nauna You and I, oi e au. And when he woke up, na e kero.

angel n. aneru (introduced)

anger, n. paru. v.tr. vaparua.

angry, adj. paru. very -, paru aukavagi
 - for nothing, paru kawa; paru poolea
 - in vain, paru kava.
 - with, paru veni. (v.tr.)

animal, manu; pas.

ankle, n. age likulikuna.

annoy, v.tr. vaparua.

announce, v.tr. varagi.

another, pro. and adj. ka; ma ka. another day, ma oma ka; he took one, I took another, iana ka pe apia, auna ka pa apia.

answer, n. anina. what is the - to this sum? e numera anina rakau?

answer, v.tr. vagele; vaveai. answer me, one vageleku.
 - v.intr. karo-rage; but he did not answer, ia karona wau ai au rage.

ant. n. kirukiru.

anxious adj. ugamagi vevili. While you were away I was anxious, oi aikina au ugamagiku pege vevili.

any, adj; pro. rekea; kia. Are there any there? rekea wagira? Have you any cotton? magemu walo kia?

anyone, pro. ka.aunilimalima ka; I did not see anyone, ka (aunilimalima ka) ai au gia.) Anyone can have it, kana ene avia.

^{apart}
Anything, adv. irauai; - paka.
They went apart, ila ge laka irauaio.
Pull them apart. ono ~~perepakara~~.

apparition, n. avuavu.

Appear, v.intr. vamaai. - in a dream vanivi

appoint, v.tr. api lakai; they appointed him chief, ilana vele ge api lakairo.

approach v.tr. lakakavi, lakavekavi, lakak-wi veni -, ravukavi.
I approached you, au pa lakakavi oigemuai. The wallaby approached, wagi pe lakavekavi. The canoe approached the village; ai pe ravukavi vanugai.

approve(of) v.tr. that girl's work is very good, I approve of it; wa iao pe inagulu nama vea, auna nama pa ao.

Are, pege (followed by adj.) they are dirty; pege milora. But often omitted; as, we are seven, ai maperekaulavaivai

arm. n.gima.

arnlet, n. (shell) raula.
(wide grass) lopo
(narrow grass) tanipe.
(with yellow design) kaillekaile.

armpit, n. kariga.

around, prep. gaeelagi.

arrange, v.tr. virigi; arrange the flowers, tiare ono virigira.

arrive, v.intr. kwara: a white man has arrived; au kulokulo pe kwara.
arrive, (brought by someone) kwaragi; has the mail arrived yet? mail pe kwaragia pa ro?
arrive early: kwaravagi.
arrive by sea, ravukwara.

arrow, n. taraki.

as, conj. ro wa. as he was ^{running} speaking he saw us; ia ro wa e rakawai iana ai e giamai.

as, conj. kwalana; as you cannot come; kwalana oi pano veamai.

as if, conj. pana; no-veaina; he put his head down as if he were ashamed, e airupualio pana kopina pe ma (no kopina pe ma veaina.)

ascend, v.intr. marage; verage. I saw him ascend the steps; auna ia a giao wararagena e maragewalo.

ashamed, adj. kopi ma. I am ashamed, au kopiku pe ma.

* anything, pro. au kwaua.

ashes, n. kavu.

ask, v.tr. vakila; renagi. Will you ask them? pono vakilara? "Where are you going?" he asked; "oi rakai o lakana?" e renagio.

ask for, v.tr. nogi.

assemble v.intr. alukou.

assembly, n, alukou.

astray, adv. lea; lead - valea; go -; lakalea.

at, prep. ai; aonai. at Port Moresby, Mouparai; at four o'clock, ora vaivai aonai.

at all (not) adv. aikinakinavagi; ai-kapuvagi.

at once, adv. ewagumona; alimagi; ai govaona.

attack v.tr. veali veni.

attempt, v.tr. ovoovo, kalaovo.
Do not attempt to walk; pano lakaovo. I shall attempt the sum; numera ana kalaovoa.

audience, n. kamonagi aura.

aunt, n. (Father's sister), givavi-na (mother's sister), ina-na

avenge, v.tr. vavoi.

avert, v.tr. vawai.

axe n. koko.

awaken, v.tr. vauo. v.intr. kero.
If I awaken in the night I shall awaken you; pere au pogi pana kero, para, vauomu.

aware (be) v.intr. ripa. Are you aware that this is my garden? oi ripamu e ara augeku?

away, adv. paka (temporarily)-vagi, (altogether); take it away: ono api paka; take it right away, one laka-givagia; he dragged it away, e keré vagiao; they have gone away, pege laka.

Baby, N. kivani; -newborn, melo ralarala.

back, adv. kule, wai; go back, one waikule; look back, one aikule; come back, ono ~~veawakara~~; give it back, ono veniwai.

back, n. roze. my back hurts, au rogeku pe vi.

back of head, n. kerukeru.
(Motu--kerukeru, tomorrow)

back of house, kuligi.

bachelor, n. koloa.

bad, adj. rakava; ai nama.
very bad; rakavavagi; aipamayagi.
unspeakably bad; rakavagifagifavagi.

back (of house) n. kuligi

bachelor, n. koloa.

bad, adj. rakava; ainama
 very-, rakavavagi; ainamavagi.
 Unspeakably- rakavaxiagixavagi.

bag, (for betelnut), n.a.
 - large, suspended from head, korooa.

bake, v.tr. kapu; -in native oven,
 kula

bald, adj.kouvala.

bale, v.tr.lima (e.g.water from canoe)

banana, n.piku. bunch of-, piku auna.
 - cluster, gi.
 - leaf, giriwa.
 - cooked in cocconut oil, riga.
 - eating -, mera.
 - small eating -, kakalua; taota.
 large cooking -, tarua.

bandage n. kumuagina rapugana.
 -,v.tr. kumu.

bang,n. kuluna kamu.
 - v.tr. tr. ~~kumu~~. Koe kau

bank, n. (river), pipina.
 (earth), roparopa.

baracoota, n.(fish) wara.

bark, n.kopina. the bark of the tree
 is very hard; au upu kopina pe
 aukavagi. - v.intr. tolu.

barren adj. kapakoge (childless);
 anoleana (land)

barter,v.intr. voivoi.

base, n. kwalana. - of coconut leaf,
 rakavekouvekou.

basket, n.coconut leaf - kama.
 pandanus leaf- palaka.
 wide, cocconut leaf for carry-
 ing rubbish, apani.
 -for carrying food on head, kana.
 - baling water, poka.

bass (voice) n. karo oula.

bastard, n. kuvialema melona.

bathe, v.intr. riku. go and -; one
 veriku.
 I want to bathe; au a ririwana (ana)
 riku.

battle, n. veali.

bay,n. koupa.

be, v.intr. mia; miamia ao; ever shall
 be, pene mia vanagivanagi.
 let it be; ene mia ao.

beach, n. kone.

beads, n. kurukuru.

beak, n. muruna.

beam n. (of light), aro kwavuna.
 (of wood) , alavua.

bear,v.tr. -pain, mamilagi;
 - down (in childbirth), ole.
 - a child, api.
 - in hands, api
 - on head, ripu.
 - on shoulders, vua
 - baby on shoulders, guru.

beard, n. are lamuna

beast, n. pae, manu.

beat, v.tr. kwari (chastise); - eggs,
 make; -drum, vale.
 v.intr. (heart), porigaporiga.
 (ships) ravarageravurigo

beautiful, adj. ralemaralema;
 - to see, giagiana ma ralemana.

because, conj. kwalana; gena.

beckon, v.tr.(with hand), lao.
 (with finger), kao.
 I beckoned him with my finger,
 gimaku ririnana pa kaoa.

bed, n. genogeno auna; makomako auna;
 -of river; wai nuganugana.
 put to bed, vamakoali.

before, prep. wailakau; he stood before
 me; ia au wailakuai e rugaalio.
 (time); roina, roira. Before the
 bell rings; kapa roina.
 Do this before you go; ono kala wau
 ono laka.

begone! v.imper. ugua.

beg. v.tr. and intr. noginogi (intr);
 Do not beg; pano noginogi.
 v.tr. nogi; nogi vekame.

beggar, n. noginogi auna.

begin, v.tr. ina;
 he began to run; e raka inao.
 he began to be angry; ia roli e paruo

beginning, n.(in the) adv. phr.kunenai.
 the - of troubles; likiovoovona.
 the work beginning in the heart,
 inagulu nuganai e walao.

behave, v.intr. kala. - well, kala nama
 - badly, kala rakava.

behead, v.tr. repa lamavagi

behind,adv. kapi; muligi.
 I stayed behind, pa alu.
 I was behind, au pa kapi.

behind, prep. muliⁿai. He is sitting behind the door (behind me), vanagi mulinai (au muliⁿai) e aluna.

belch, v.intr. karo oula.

believe v.tr. kamona^vgi ~~vanagi~~.
v.tr. kamona^vgi.

I cannot believe; paiana kamona^vgi.
If you do not believe me; oina au ao kamona^vgi venikuna ne.

believer, n. kamona^vgi auna.

believe in, (person) kala apiapi

bell, n. kapa. Ring the bell, kapa ono vakoea. The bell has rung; kapa pe koea.
- clapper, koma.

belly, n. inage-na.

belongs to, ge-na. The house belongs to Karo; numa pe Karo gena.

below, prep. kapulenai. My hand is below the cloth; au gimaku rapaga kapuleai e aluaona.
adv. kapuleai.

belt, n. pae kppina; kapa auna.

bench, n. kolekole.

bend, v.tr. vawagege; ao wagege.
- head backwards, kakarage.
- down, rupuali; - head down, ai rupuali.

bereft, pp.

boy - of sister or brother; koa
girl - of sister or brother; rapu.
father - of child; maru.
mother - of child; are.
child - of mother or father; oru
wife - of husband; wapu.
husband - of wife; roa.

beseech, v.tr. vakila mareka: noginogi.

beside, prep. ele-na^t (persons only);
the boy is - me; melo au elekuai.
epinai, le-nai (things); the chair is -
the table, alukau kolekole lanai,
(epinai)

besiege, v.tr. kanavugegelagi

best, adj. iwa ,iwavagi.

betelnut, n. guria (tree, fruit, and nut)
bunch of - gule.
red -; kili.
green - raorao.
small - in large clusters; koge.
lime and - chewed together, alaala.
(lime only; alaala; lau.)

betray, v.tr. lewa.

betrothed, adj. vekilaavu.

betrothal, - gift komuna.

better, adv. kiana nama, kiana rorinai.

between, prep. nuganuga-nai

beware, v.intr. gia maneka

bewail, v.tr. agiagi.

beyond, prep. wa kavanai.

bid, v.tr. vakila. He bid me look elsewhere, iana au ne vakila -kuo' wano pono gia.

bid farewell, v.intr. vevaneka
May I bid farewell to my brother?
au ariku ana vaneka (vevaneka)?

big, adj. kamu; very -, kamuvagi;
kamukamu; kamukamupara; kakamukakamu;
(house or land). kamukalovagi,
kamuararavagi; huge, kakamuvavagi.

bill (bird's)n. muruna.

bind, v.tr. ligo.

bind up, v.tr. kumu

bind together, v.tr. rekoa.

bind very tightly, v.tr. pinukikimalagi

bird, n. manu.

birth, n.wala. His birth was premature
ai^{to} gena lani pe wala.

birthday wala omana.

bite, v.tr. koli.

bitter adj. vewakai.

black, adj. rugarupa. -(face) gumu;
-(sky) olea; - cockatoo, malakao.

blacken, v.tr. varupa; - body as sign
of mourning, vemiloagi; gumu.

bladder, n. poi.

blade, n.lama (grass); kolovu (grass).

blame, v.tr. kilagiai; ko veni.

blaspheme, v.tr. Palagu varakava.

blaze, v.intr. mole.

blazing fire, n. mole lailai.

bleed, v.intr. rala rigo. It is bleed-
ing rala e rigona.

bless, v.tr. vanama. You will bless us,
oina ai pono vanamamai.

blind, adj. makapukapu.
- fold, ma kala avu.

blink, intr. mana kapuavu-a.
He is blinking; mana e kapuavusana

blister, n. parila.

blood, n. rala

bloom v.intr. mole.

blow, v. (with mouth) vili; - nose, itulu; blow down, lavukali (trees); lavukeo (clothes from line); lavukali, velovo (house).
the trees have blown down; au upu pe lavukalira.
the clothes have blown down; raruga pe lavukeora.
the house has blown down; numa pe velovo (lavukalia)

blow away, (rain) lavua.

blow, v.intr. lavu.

blow (give) kwari-a.

blue, adj. light-; maravamarava
dark - maravamaravavagi
very dark - rugarupa.
- sea; marava, rorova.

board n. vua.

boast v.intr. veai; vevaloka;
- about, veaiagi.

body, n. aunipara; my body is cold, auniparaku pe nakula.

boil, v.intr. kwala; the water is boiling, nanu e kwalana.
- hard, kwala vorivori.
v.tr. vakwala; boil the water; nanu ono vakwala.

boil, n. rolo.

bone, n. iliga; backbone, iligapara.

body adj. ilisa vovagi.

border n. pipina.

born, (to be) wala

borrow, v.intr. api kapani; I want to - a knife from you; au a ruriwana oigemu pau pana api kapania.

both adj. luala; au ria lualua.
We both; ai luala
They both, ila ai ria lualua; ila lualua.

bother: v. tr. vavevili.

bottle n. ma. - of water; ma ma nanuna.

bottom n. kapina; -of box, kou = kapina; at the -, kapinaga.

bough n. ra.

boundary n. vetoga.

bow n. (weapon) rira.
- of ship, iru-na.
kwalu-na

bow, v.intr. airupuali veni. 6.

bowl, n. rivu (wooden); kwagu (pottery)

box n. kou.

boy, n. melo, adolescent -; koloa;
- bereft of sister, koa
- " " parent, aru

brain, mina

branch, n. ra.

breadfruit n. gunu.

breadth, n. revana

break, v.tr. kala koru; ao koru; kavaluga; - easily, kala koru; - with difficulty, ao koru; (e.g. wood) - by letting fall, kavaluga; - by blow, koe kavaluga; break in two with hands, api koru; break in small pieces, kala kimukimu.
- law, rova kala makora.

breaker n. (sea) aku;
very big -s, aku kakamukakamu.

breast n. (woman's) la-na
(chest) kopa-na

breathe v.intr. kearage

bridge, n. nete;
- between houses, vanevane

bride, bridegroom n. vearawa valigu

bright, adj. vevaveva.

brim, n. areare; to the -, pene ao arena.

bring, v.tr. vamai; vevaimai; vaiaa.
- thing, veamaiagi
- in arms, panimai
- in hands, veapimai
- up thing, veapirage
- up person, vairage

broken, adj. ve kavaluga; pe korua.

broom, n. -(switch made of coconut leaf, let midribs) kule.

brother, n. walakava-na; ari-na;
(boy's); walawala-na (girls)

brown lark n. tipoa.

bucket, n. (betelnut leaf) poka

bubble, n. viluvilu.

build, v.t. (wall) rape.
- house, kua.

bunch, n. (of bananas) piku auna.
(of betelnut) guria gulena.

burn, v. tr. ala, kapu; go and burn this
rubbish, e momo ono vekapua.

- up, ala au
- food, ala kolu
- v. intr. mole: the fire is burning,
kalova e molena.

burrow, v. intr. ala
n. kovuga

burst, v. intr. pou.
- into flower, mole
the boil has burst, rolo pe pou

bush, n. (forest), ura: in the bush, urai.
- pig, pae kalakala.

but, conj. a, wau: but, little girl, can
you see? iao kirikiri a, oi o giana?
but he did not speak, ia wau ai au kila
- kila.

butterfly, n. pepe.

busy, adj. vekwalavi, inagulu kamuvagi

bury, v. tr. ole-a, kuli-a.

buy, v. tr. voivoi, vevoi: buy me some potatoes,
motea pono vevoi; I shall buy some
of your potatoes, gemu motea pana
voira; I shall buy all your potatoes,
motea pana voi.

- with, voiagi: here is some tobacco to
buy it with, kuku era pono voiagia.

calf (of leg) (age) kwapena

call, v. tr. kea: - softly, kea kimakima;
- down, kearigo; - up, kearage; - out, ko

calm (sea) rawa pe rigo, kaima, ai akola-

akola.

calumniate, v. tr. kila rakava.

camp, n. ama.

can, v. ripa (Fr. savoir); mailiga (Fr. pouvoir);
fut. tense.

I can make a mat, but there is not enough
pandanus leaf, so I cannot weave it; kera
au ripaku, gile wau ai vo, aurana paiana
vaua.

cannot, v. fut. neg.; ai ripaku, ai ripamu etc;
the baby cannot walk, melo kirikiri ai
laka ripana; I cannot go to the village
paiana laka vanugai.

cane, n. olo; vekwari auna: cane grows in the
bush, olo urai e kalana: the master has
a cane, vevaripa auna magena vekwari
auna.

- v. tr. kwari-a: he will cane the boys,
melo pene kwarira.

canna, n. kurumoni.

canoe, n. ai (single); kepo (double); 7.81
kepole (Motumotu); puapua (Delena).
- paddle, pako (long), leva (small)
- pole, kewala.

capable, adj. ripe, ripavagi.

cape, n. iru.

capsize, v. tr. ao avarage; intr. pia
kouavu; the canoe has capsized,
ai pe pia kouavu.

carefully, adj. giagia, namanama.

careless, adj. ma avui.

carpenter, n. kamuta (introduced)

carrier, n. vuavua auna.

carry, v. tr. - on shoulder, vua; - in
bag or basket, suspended from
head, ripuripu; the woman has
carried the baby on her head,
vavinena kivani pe ripua.

carve, v. tr. kala; -d, kalakala.

cassowary, n. kirapu.

cast, v. tr. pia; - out, iu aia, piaoa.

- in one's lot with another,
kalakau-kalakau; - out of mind,
ugamagi piaoa.
- about in mind, ugamagi vevili;
- net, ole.

catch, ope - fish, kau-a

caterpillar, kalelau.

catfish, rerewa.

cat's cradle, walo raguragu.

cause, n. kwalana; what was the cause
of his death? ia pe kwarea kwalana
rakau?

cautious, adj. vailavaila, ugamagi kune

cave, n. vaulu; vau kovugana.

Cavendish banana, n. pugave.

cease, v. tr. and intr. pika.
the wind has ceased, agi pe pika.
cease! nega! pano!

celebrate, v. tr. vaugamagi.

cemetery, n. kala.

centipede, n. ripa, eiva.

centre, n. nuganugana; -in the-,
nuganuga-nai.

ceremonial platform, n. rupu.

certain, adj. ka, kopuna, rekea (plu.)
a certain man, au kopuna.
certain fish, mani rekea.
I am certain, au ripaku.

chain up, v. tr. ligoligo-a.

chair, n. alukeu.

change, v. tr. - clothes, porogi, veporogi
you must change your lami, lami pono
veporogia; - for something else, poe
I want to change this knife, it is too
small, e pau pe ai kamu, au a ririwana
ana poea; (alter) vairau: the girl has
changed her writing: iaona gena aloalo pe
vairaus. - one's seat, aluwai eo; - one's
seat frequently, aluvoaluvo.

changeable, adj. aovoaovo: a changeable man
man is not to be trusted, eu ka aovoaovona
paie raramani venia.

channel, n. paka.

chapter, n. enu.

character, n. kala.

charcoal, n. memea.

charge with crime, v. tr. vakila aliali

charge, n. voina.

chastise, v. tr. kwari

chatter, v. intr. kilavo; kilakila

cheap, adj. voina kirikiri; voina mala.

cheat, v. intr. gia vanagi: this boy has
passed his exam by cheating, e melo pe
kwalimu gia vanagi gena.
- v. intr. wapa.

cheek, n. moko.

cheer, v. tr. vaverere; vanama (applaud)

chest, n. kopa-na; my chest, eu kopaku.

cherish, v. tr. kalaapiapi.

chew, v. tr. and intr. tamutamu.

chief, adj. iwa.
n. vele. O Chief! Velekoue! Velekouo!

child, n. melo (m. or f.); nau-na (son or
daughter; give birth to-, api-a.
my child, nauku.

childish, adj. no melomelo.

chili, n. oreiki.

chill, v. tr. vamilu-a.

chin, n. are-na.

chip, n. lako kimukimu.
v. tr. pere

chirp, v. intr. kuu.

chisel, n. varo.

choke, v. intr. loka

choose, v. tr. virigi.

church, n. rupu - service, inagulu. ^{86.}

clam, kala; - with yellow-edged
shell, ravivi.

clamour, n. koo.

clan, n. kwalu.

clap, v. tr. kiki

clapper, n. koma.

clasp (hands) kiki

class, n. kako.

claw, n. gima.

clay, n. pali. - plate, nagu-waterpot,
kwagu.

clean, adj. vealeva-na, name, nekaneka,
- loincloth, lami vealevana; - cloth,
rapuga name; - water, nanu nekaneka;
- thought, ugemagi nekaneka.

clean, v. tr. kala aleva; vuligi.
clean the plates, meriki ono kala
alevara; clean your teeth,
ruamu ono vuligia.

cleanliness, n. vealeva.

clear, adj. nekaneka; maai (lucid)
- away, tr. lakagi
-ly, adv. maai vagi.

cleave, v. intr. kiki lokau.

clench fists, gimara api kumukumu

cliff, n. raparopa.

climb, v. tr. and intr. pae rage.

clock, n. ora (introduced) aro auna.

cloth, clothes, n. rapuga.
put on clothes, roagi.

close, prep. epinai;
adv. kavi.
- to the church, rupu epinai.
bring it close, ono api kavia.

cloud, n. inova. -y, adj. mainovana.

cloven, adj. veravera.

club, n. repe.

clumsy, adj. gima moira.

cluster, v. tr. api auau

coagulate, v. intr. kwamara.

coast, n. kone - village, kone
vanagana.

coat, n. perue.

cock, n. manu manuwalena.

cockatoo, n. (black) melakao, kioala;
(white) kalai.

cockroach, n. pālo.

coconut, n. (old) niu
- young, rao.
- very young, kalikomū, ninigu.
- cabbage, aima korina
- tree, aima.
- oil, riga.
- snake, warowaro.
- cream, ivolo.
- cup, peri
- leaf (green), lauga; dry, kere.
- basket, kama.
- residue in shell, kakaro
- shell, kaniku
- fibre in shell, punu
- do. on tree, nunu
- leaf base, rēkavekouvekou.
v. tr. scrape coconut, oli-a.

coffin, gera.

cold, adj. milu, nakula; -, n. kwamu
the water is cold, nānu pe milu.
it is cold on the beach, kone pe mā
the boy has a cold, melo pe kwamu.

colic, n. avuroloage.

colour, n. uve-na; which colour, arigi uvena
kopuna?

comb (wooden) rikwama; (round), kaviali.
v. tr. kau.

come, v. intr. veamai, mai, mā, wai; they will
come tomorrow, rapaluga pie veamai.
come and see, ono mai gia.
come up, marage
- back, waikule; maoe.
- away from, laka ealagi
- together in water, alumaxia.
- out (as spot), keovagi: (flower), mole.
he has come back very quickly: noperāu.

comfort, v. tr. nuga pikapika; kilenama nama.

command, v. tr. vailiga, pu

commandment, n. rova.

commemorate, v. tr. vaugamagi.

commit adultery, vewapalema.

Communion (Holy), anikou.

company, n. guma; in the - of, au kava-na.

compare, v. tr. vagelegele.

compel, v. tr. vailiga, vaveovo.

competition, n. veali.

competitive, n. veali.

competitive game, veali.

complete, adj. magugulu-na.
v. vagelegele, vagugulu.

completely, adv. kalovo.

conceal, v. tr. veavuga

conceited, adj. veai.

conceive, v. intr. kuvia.

conch shell, v. tr. rivili; blow the
conch shell, rivili ono vilia.

conclusion, kevena.

conduct, n. kala; kolema-na.

conduct, v. tr. vai; laka kune

confer, v. intr. kilakou; tr. veni.

confess, v. tr. & intr. kala aivagi.
kilagi maai, vara aivagi.

conquer, v. tr. kwalimu (takes dative)
he conquered death; kwareai e
kwalimuo.

conqueror, n. kwalimu auna.

consent, v. intr. kilagi rorirori.

consider, v. tr. ugamagi giagia,
ugamagi varori.

content, contents, n. anina.

contented, adj. ao nama, mā verere.
be contented and go along with me,
au ria e laka mā vererera.

continue, v. tr. - puka: continue
poling, rakwapuka; mana, mano, mane etc;
I shall continue writing, mana alo.

contralto, (Voice), karo oula.

cook, v. tr. nanu-a (boil) kapu (bake)
kula (on hot stones). -ing pot, gulo.

cool, adj. milumilu. - breeze,
agi milumiluna.

copy (writing) v. tr. alo vanagi.

coral, n. (small, sharp) giragira.
(not sharp) maro.
(very big) ikuma.
- reef, n. ralu.

cord, n. walo.

core (boil) n. iavuiavu.

cork, stopper, n. kouavu.

corner, n. kunikuni

correct, adj. rorinai, rorirori.
- speech, karo vealevavagi.
v. tr. varorirori.

cost, n. voina; what cost? voina vira?
this knife cost twenty sticks of
tobacco: e pau voina kuku gala
lualua.

cotton, n. walo.

cough, n. gera.

count, v. tr. & intr. ai, vaai.

countermand, v.tr. kila veivai.

countless, adj. ai vaai-na

n.

country, ano, kapu (Fr. pays); kuni (Fr. campagne)

cousin, n. girl's girl-cousin, ari-na.
girl's boy-cousin, walawala-na.
boy's boy-cousin, ari-na
walakava-na.

boy's girl-cousin, walawala-na.
we are cousins, ai marimai.,
ai ma walawalamai.

cover, v.tr. kouavu; kouali;
cover the pot, gulo ono kouavua.
cover the baby, kivani ono koualia.
cover yourself up, ono vekoualia.

covet, v.tr. ririwa veni.

coward, n. kali auna; -ly, nuga moira.

cower, v.intr. guguva.

cowrie, n. vorovoro.

crab, n. bush-, rupuala; beach-, alogi;
garden-, ruerue; river-, kwa. reef-,
kwa.

crack, n. raka; tokura (noise)
v.tr. pere-a, vapere-a.

cracked, adj. rakapere: the plate is cracked,
meriki pe rakapere.

cranium, n. repa kaniku.

crash, n. kulu-na.

crawl, v.intr. ala.

crayfish, n. (small), ki.
(large), gula.

crazy, adj. kawakawa.

creak, v.intr. koki.

creased, adj. makuku.

creature, n. maguli auna.

creek, n. kaka.

creep, v.intr. laka kimakima; of plants,
gelorigo, gelovanagi (across a space.)

creeping insect, n. manimani.

creeper, creeping plant, n. walowalo.

crested tern, n. kiliwa.

crevice, n. paka.

crew, n. ai melora.

crime, n. rakava.

crippled, adj. pokipoki.

crooked, adj. tete, wagege, kepi
the line is crooked, ragea pe tete.
his ways are crooked, ia kolemana
wagege.

cross, n. kapakapa; satauro (intro-
duced);

cross, v.tr. laka vanagi; vanagi.

crosswise, adj. ao kapakapa.

crouch, v.intr. rupi^uali.

crowd, n. guma; big-, gumaguma.

crowd round, v.intr. makegegelagi.

crow, n. kao; v. koo

cruel, adj. ginigini. vekala vivi.

crumb, n. ripiripi.

crush, v.tr. (hard thing) koe kimukimu;
(soft thing) minamina.

cry, v.intr. agi.

- continually, agiagi.
- loudly, agi kamukamu.
- at death, koo lavuali.
- quietly, agi wavuriwavuri.
- out, koo.

cunning adj. kala wapakau.

cure, v.tr. vapika; vanama; this
medicine will cure you,
e mulamulana pene vapikamu.

curly, adj. kore; curly hair, vui kore.

current, n. alua.

curtain, n. oliavu.

custom, n. kolema-na; kala vea.
it is my custom to go fishing, augeku
kala vea ana veavu.

customer, n. voivoi auna.

cut, v.tr. (with knife) pai.
(scissors) kakot'a.

- and throw away, pai piaoa.
- to pieces, pai koru.
- off, paivagi, pakotivagi, lamavagi.
- up, vora.
- through, paikavaluga.
- down tree, pai kali.

cuttlefish, n. gulia, runekou.

daily, adv. oma kopurakopura, omaoma.

damage, n. gugu.

dance, n. & v. pala. death -agi pala.

dandle, v.tr. varori.

dark, adj. mukuna.

- darkness, n. mukuna; agugu.
don't stand in my light, pano kala
aguguku, i.e. don't make darkness for me.
- dawn, n. rapawana (lit. light-shine)
- day, n. oma. - before yesterday, waomanai.
- after tomorrow, weomanai. - day, oma ke.
daylight, oma maekamaekana.
- dazzled, adj. mana pe wa.
we are dazzled, ai mamai pege wa.
- daughter, n. nau(na) vevinena.
- daughter-in-law, n. tagama.
- death, n. kwarea. - song and dance, agi pala.
waka (dirty) rapuarapua.
- debt, n. api kapani
lami is dirty, augeku lami pe milo;
augeku lami ma milona.
- debtor, n. au api kapenina.
your skin is dirty, oi kopimu kavukavu
the water in the well is dirty,
nanu pulukai rapuerapua.
- deceit, n. kala vewapa; kala wapakau.
- deceitful, n. wapakau.
- deceive, v. tr. kala vewapa; kala wapakau.
- deck, n. vanevane.
- decorate (hair) vekwao; decorate, varalema.
- deep, adj. ropuropu. - water, kelakela.
- defend, v. tr. mala.
- deft, adj. gimale, gima veleke.
- delay, v. intr. alu kwaipokwaipo; kalawapa
-wapa.
- delay, v. tr. vakapi; don't delay me, pano
vakapiku.
- deluge, n. gugu kamu
- den, n. kovuga.
- depart, v. intr. lakapaka, lakapiai.
- descend, v. intr. panarigo (on foot), rigo;
lakarigo, rakarigo, lovorigo.
- desire, v. tr. ririwa, ririwamagi
- n. ririwa.
- desert, n. anoleana.
- desert, v. tr. vagevo.
- desist, imper. nega!
- v. tr. vaaiiki
- detect, v. tr. gia maneka.
- determined (be)
- dialect, n. karo.
- die, v. intr. kwarea.
- different, adj. ai gelegele, irau, irauirau.
these two boxes are different,
e kou lualua ai gelegele.
it is a different path, raopara irau.
- different, kinds of boxes,
kou uverauvera.
- difficult, auka, vevili, vevilivagi.
- dig, v. tr. kua, luga
dig up the yam, malowapa ono kua
dig the ground, kwano ono luga.
- with fingers, kiporage
- shellfish with hand, lamo.
- diligently, adv. giagia.
- diminish, v. tr. vakei.
- dip, v. tr. nanurigo - up, kepa.
- dirty, adj. milo, ma milona, kavukavu
lami is dirty, augeku lami pe milo;
augeku lami ma milona.
your skin is dirty, oi kopimu kavukavu
the water in the well is dirty,
nanu pulukai rapuerapua.
- disappear, v. intr. lake lekwaleka^w, raru
lekwalekwa, lovo lekwalekwa.
- disappointed, adj. veraulea.
- disembark, v. intr. ao rigo, ruga rigo.
- disband, v. intr. vava.
- discourteous, adj. karo rakava.
- dish up, v. tr. kakikaki.
- dislike, v. tr. ao ginigini veni.
- dislocated, adj. veilivu.
- disobey, v. tr. kila piaoa
- disrespectful, adj. ae venugagi ragenā;
ai kaliagina.
- dissolve, v. tr. raivava; vaveve
- distance, n. rauna.
- distrust, v. tr. ai raramani veni
- distinction (make) kala polu.
- distribute, v. tr. ware veni.
- ditch, n. koupa.
- dive, v. intr. nuga; koro.
- divorce, (wife) v. tr. vakapani.
do. v. imper. ono. io.
-, v. tr. kala.
- well, aku; napunapu.
- dodge, v. tr. kole.
- don't, v. imper. pano, paio. (pl.)
(s.)
- door, n. vanagi; -way, lakailakai.
- double canoe, n. kepo, kepokepo.
- dove, n. pune; - Indian, punerupa.
- down, suffin, rigo.
- draw (water) v. tr. (well) gurage.
- near, vekavi. ((tank) gu.

dread, v. tr. kali.
dream, n. nivi. appear in-, vanivi.
dregs, n. kovara.
dress, n. roagi-roagi. -v. tr. roagi.
dribble, v. intr. kerolo.
drift, v. intr. vule.
 - together, slu mai.
drink, v. tr. & intr. niu.
 - to dregs, niu kalovo.
drive, v. intr. leuleu;
 v. tr. iu. - out, iuai; - away,
 iupaka.
drop, (from hand) v. tr. vakeo.
drown, v. intr. nikuniku.
 v. tr. vanikuniku.
drum, n. kapa.
dry, adj. laki
 v. tr. valaki.
dung, n. kage.
during, prep. aonai, laninai.
dye, n. mulamula.
 v. v. v. vamula.
each, adj. ka ka, kopura kopura.
eagle, n. amoa.
eaglehawk, n. uka.
ear, n. kea-na. my ear, au keaku.
 - orifice, kea pokana.
early, adv.
 - morning, rapa mukunamukuna.
east, n. rairagena. blow from -.
 lavurigomai.
eat, v. tr. ani; v. intr. ani.
 - till satisfied, ani mae.
 - to repletion, ani ra.
 to kill and eat, ani mae.
 - selfishly, ani rakava.
ebb tide, mamara.
edge, n. pipina. - of tool, ma-na.
efficient, adj. ripana, aoneka.
egg, n. aoi. beat-; make
egret, n. poge-kulo.
eight, adj. kaulavaivai.
eighteen, adj. galana kaulavavai.
eighty, adj. gala kaulavaivai.
either-or, advers. conj. pa-pa.
 he or I will go, ia pa au pe laka.
eject, v. tr. pilikiagi.

elder, ~~elder~~, adj. wala kunena.
eleven, adj. galana kopuna.
elope, v. intr. ve-arawa lema.
embankment, n. roparopa.
embrace, v. tr. kapaniwalo.
emetic, n. vamumua suna.
employment, n. inagulu.
empty, adj. kovaona; - shell or coconut,
 povana; - seashell, kakikaki;
 - handed, gima kovaona.
encircle, ao make.
enclose, v. tr. gege.
encourage, v. tr. vepu.
end, n. rikiriki; kevena; ikana.
 hold the end of the table, kolekole
 rikinai (kevenai) ono apia.
 until the end, pene ao ikanai.
endless, adj. ai ikana.
endure, v. intr. miamia.
 v. tr. mamilagi; vaiauka.
enemy, n. vekuku.
enlarge, v. tr. vakamu.
enlighten, v. tr. vamaeka.
enough, adj. gelegele, that's enough, nega.
enormous, adj. kakamukakamu; kamukamupara.
enquire, v. intr. renagi; make enquiries,
 renagi giagia.
ensnare, v. tr. kala pikwali.
entangle, v. tr. vapinu, vavekwau.
enter, v. laka-a, the boys will enter the
 house, melo numai pie laka-a.
entertain, v. tr. vairage
entice, v. tr. karo vanagi; ao ania.
equal, adj. gelegele.
 v. tr. vaveaina.
erect, v. tr. varuga.
err, v. intr. kala lea, kala kepi.
escape, v. intr. lovomaguli.
evening, n. lavilavi.
every, adj. mapara-ra, maparapara.
evil, adj. rakavavagi. smelling, ma pora-
 n. rakava. na
exalt, v. tr. varage, vaoloka.
examine, v. tr. avu.

- excel, v. tr. iwa
- excellent, adj. namaiwavagi
- except, rai-na; ai au
- exchange, V. tr. poe
- excite, v. girauvagiauvagi
- excrement, n. ^kage
- expectorate, V. intr. kaninu
- expectoration, n. kaninu
- explain, v. tr. vara; kila aivagi kilagi vagelegele (by illustration)
- expound v. tr. wapagi
- exterminate, v. tr. vagiau
- extinguish, v. tr. vapue
- extinguished, adj. pue
- extract, v. tr. apiai
- eye, n. ma-na cataract, ma rao
- lid, makou-na
- sight, ma kero
- face, n. waila-na
v. waila veni
- one another, vewaila veveni
- fade, v. intr. keo (colours)
mala (flowers)
- fail, v. intr. kero
- faith, n. kamonagi; ful, kamonagi
- less, ai akamonagi
- fall, v. intr. keorigo (down);
keoali (same level);
keolovo (tree)
- out, keoai, monu, monuvagi (hair)
let fall, raraali
- fallow, (land) adj. rikapa
- family, n. rui-na; kalakala
- fame, n. vali
- famine, n. roge
- famous, adj. ma valina
- fan, n. avu pikapika
v. pikapika
- far, adj. rau; not far, ai rau
- off, rauai; very far, raurau,
rauvagi. as - as, rorirorinai.
- farewell, v. tr. vaneka
adj. noperau; a fast canoe, ai
kopuna noperau
adv. lele
- Fat, n. mona
adj. aunipara pe kamu
- father, n. ama-na-bereft of child, maru
- Fault, n. lea, kepi
- faultless, adj. ai kepina
- fear, n. kali
V. kali. I fear you, auna oi
kalimu^{a; my} na a kalina
- feast, n. velekwak^{a; my} feast, au aku vele-
kwa.
- riga e koena.
- feather, n. manu lamulamuna
- feed, v. tr. gupu
- feel, v. tr. mamilagi
- fence, n. kana
- fetch, v. tr. veapi (thing); vevaimai
(person); veamaiagi (thing)
- fettered, adj. veligo
- fever, n. vi, najula; he has fever, pe
nakula
- few, adj. maine; a - , kopurakopura
- fibre, walo
cocoanut - kimo
cocoanut midrib - gunu
hanging from coconut tree, nunu
coconut - and husk, pumu
- fibrous thread, kimo
- fifteen, adj. galana imaima
- fifty, gala imaima
- fierce, ao ginigini
- fight, v. intr. vevagi
n. veali
- er, n, veali auna
- file, n. ragea; let us walk in single
file, e laka lokiloki
- fill, v. tr. vavonu
- to brim, vavonurage
- to overflowing, vavonuporakeo
- fin, n. rele-na
- finally, adv. kapinaai
- finger, gimariri; kipo; little - rirekeu
keu
- finish, v. tr. vaaki - au (postfix)
- I have finished cleaning it, pa aleva
auna
- fire, n. kalova; blazing - mole lailai;
set - to ala; set fire to grass, kapa
- place, kavu koku
- wood, lako
auka
- firm, adj. auka.

very firm, aukaauka

first, adj. kune-na

adv. kune

the first boy, melo kunena

walk first, ono laka kune

at first, kunenai

firstborn, au kunena, malia

fish, n. mani; ramarama

v. veavu, olioli (big nets) kere
(with torches); korakora (net);
kinikini (with spear)

fish-hook, kau

fish scale, n. gunava

fish-spear, n. (one point) kaulavu
(many points) karauti
(ending in hook) lavu

fishing fleet, veavupara

fishing-net, n. kora

five, adj. imaima

fit, adj. nama; I am not fit to go, au
ai nama pana laka

flabby, adj. ai auka, moira

flag, n. pepe

flame, n. lailai, mole; - tree, rigolo

flap (wings) v. tr. papa

flash, v. intr. ramarage

flea, viri

flee, v. intr. kali

flesh, n. viro; ani. (au aniku, my flesh)

flirt, v. intr. vevamavanagi

float, v. intr. vore; vule
- at edge of water, vulekau
- ing object, rai ao auna

flock, n. eli; lavea

flog, v. tr. ki.

flood, n. apa

floor, n. vua

flow, v. intr. (water), alu
(blood), lakai
- round, alu make

flower, n. tiare

flowerpecker, (bird), n. pitiro

fluent, adj. mae veleke

flute, n. (native) vilikou

fly, n. nakama
v. lovo, lovokau

flying insect, manumanu

flying - fox, n. maopa

foam, n. kapurokapuro

foe, n. vekuku

fog, n. inova

fold. v tr. iku

follow, v. tr. lakakau (dat.); gurili;
mulu-nai lakakau

I will follow you, oigemuai pana lakak
au;
oi mulimuai pana lakakau.

fond (to)be v, tr. ulamagi (love)

fond (to be) v, tr. ririwa; I am fond
of fish, mani a ririwana, orau a
ririwana mani;

food, n. aniani, au aniani

- cooked, aniani

- uncooked, au aniani

our food, ai amai aniani

- left over from meal, pakwa

- dish (large) apila

- dish, (small) rivu

fool, n. konipapo (mentally defective)
papopapo (ma)

foolish, adj. kawakawa

- ly, kawakawa; talk, kila
peleovo

forty, adj. gala vaivai

four, adj. vaivai - footed, age au
vaivai

foot, n. age-na. sole of - age aona;
- mark, age kapuna;

go on foot, laka age-~~na~~ana, I will go
on - pana laka agekuna

forbid, v. tr. kilawai } ruga;vawai
waragi

they wanted to go to Port Moresby,
but I forbade them: ila ge ririwao
Mouparai pie laka auna a kilawairao.
She forbade us, ia pe rugamai
I forbid you to do it, auna a
vawaimuna pano kala
I forbade you to go, pa waragimi
paio laka

forehead, n, paku-na.

foreign, adj. polu. live in a foreign
land, alu polu.

- language, karo polu

- er, au polu; also melo polu, iao
polu, apae polu etc.

forest, n. ura.

forget, v. tr. ugamagi lekwalekwa,

forgive, v. tr. kilawai

former, adj. kunena - ly, kunenai

forsake, v. tr. vagevo

four, adj. vaivai

fourteen, adj. galana vaivai
fowl n. kokoroku

fragments, n. (food, rubbish) ripiripi

frail, adj. magivi

fray, v. intr. lamulamu
tr. kala lamulamu

freckles, n. kinipo; your hands are
freckled, oi gimamu ma
kinipora.

free, adj. ai voima
v. tr. lugavagi

fret, v. intr. ugamagiugamagi

friend, n. a-na; my friend, au aku
- n. au kavana.

friendly, adj. vekopi
these two men are friendly, e au
lualua pege vekopi; e au lualua ma
au kavara.

frigate-bird, kokove

frighten, v. tr. va~~v~~kali

frizzy, adj. pupu - hair, vui pupu

frog, n. paepae

from, prep. genana, na, e veamaina
(Time past), na, (future time).
- Kalo (place) ~~K~~alona
- kila (person) ~~K~~ila genana
- that year till now, wa rigolo
e veamaina ~~ma~~ina ewagumona
- from Monday to Friday, ~~M~~ondayna
pene ao Friday.
- the very first day, oma ~~k~~inenana
vea e veamaina

frond, n. lavelave launa

front, n. waila-na, - of house, numa
wailana

frown, n. waila vuaka
v. ai pakula

fruit, n. vua, au vuavua

fruit of the mango, waiwai vuara,
bring me some fruit, au vuavua
rekea ono veamaigira
bear fruit, vua.

fulfil, v. tr. vuvua

full, adj. vonu
- to brim vomu porakeo
- grown, adj. au kamu

gable, n. paku

gain, n. voina

gale, n. avu alaala

gall, gallbadder, n. airu.

game, n. ula

gap, n. paka

gape, v. intr. ava au.

garden, n. ara - land, ara kapuna,
- produce, ara anina, make -
lagu kako

garfish, n. manaliva

gash, v. tr. pai kavaluga
n. rallo

gasp, v. intr. kearage

gate, n. vanagi

gather, v. tr. ao koukou~~a~~

generation, gulu

generous, adj. uguugu
very - uguvagi

gentle, adj. aoma, magelo

get, rawali
- out (of canoe) rigo, - out (of
box) apirage; - out of way,
lakapaka, kalipaka; get out!
ugua!

giddy, adj. ma kwaipokwaipo

gill, (of fish) ara

gird, v. tr. gege~~a~~

girl, n. iao - bereft of brother, rapu
- " " " rapu
- " " parent, oru

give, v. tr. veni; - on credit, veni kapa
-ni

glad, adj. verere

glisten, v. intr. wa

gloom, n. mukuna

gloomy, adj. mukuna pulu

glorify, v. tr. varage

glory, n. maeka wana

glow, v. intr. mole.

gnash, v. tr. auga; koli ma kiki veni

gnaw, v. tr. koli

go, v. intr. ao laka
- down, ao rigo, verigo
- to meet, laka verawali laka veaie
vu;

- outside, veluai, laka muliai

- inside, lakaoa

- away, lakapaka

- up, verage, ragekau

- on board, ragekau

- by, laka vanagi

- between, n. vekaro (auna)

God, n. Palagu

good, adj. nama. very - nama vea,
namavagi

- looking, waila nama, giagia nama

goodness, n. nama

Goodbye, emau; ono laka; ono verigo;
ono alu.

goodnight, emau u!

- gore, v. tr. roa
- gory, adj. ma ralana
- gossip, v. intr. kilavo
n. muru auka auna
- grace, n. veuga
- graceful, adj. veugaveuga
- gracious, adj. magelo, ao nama
- grandchild, n. upu - na
- grandparent, n. upu-na
- grass, n. kolovu. very short †- mu
- land, guiagu; (for hunting) manea
- skirt, n. lami
- armlet (brown & yellow) kailekaile;
- armlet (brown narrow) tanipe; wider,
lopo
- grasshopper, pitipiti
- grave, n. lea
- greet one another, v. recip. vevakila
- grope, v. intr. ralavu
- grow, intr. v. kala. to maturity, kala
kamukamu
- grumble, v. intr, munemune
- gull, n. kone ereere
- gush, out. v. intr. kuri
- habit, n. kala; kolema-na; kala vea
- habitation, n. numa; alu kapuna
- hair, (of head) n. vui
curly - vui kore. frizzy - vui pupu.
wavy - vui kwavela; straight - vui noninoni.
- of body, lamulamau
- of animal, lamulamau
- hairy-legged, age lamulamuna
- half, n. adj. kava-na
- halt, n. keaole
v. ruga
- halve, v. tr. kavalualua
- hammock, n. gelogelo
- hand, n. gima-na - ful, gimavonu
- saw, giligi
- handle, n. gimana
- hang up, v. tr. lavukau
- happen, v. intr. kala. (very-verere aukavagi
- happy, adj. verere ↗
- happily, adv. ma verere-na
- harbour, n. rawarawa kapuna
- hard, adj. auka; very - aukavagi
- (difficult) vevili
- has, v. tr. magena - not, ai gena
- hasten, v. intr. laka lele
- hate, v. tr. livu; vekuku
- hatred, n. velivu
- haul, v. tr. kere; - along, kerekau
- haughty, adj. vekokoroku
- have, v. tr. (we) ai gema
(you) omigemi
(they) ila geria
- hawk, n. (brown) kunama
- haze, n. incva
- he, pro ia.
- head, n. repa-na, cut off - lama,
lamavagi
- headland, n. iru
- heal, v. tr. vapika
intr. pika
- healthy, adj. ai vina
- heap, n. up v. tr. vakoukou
- hear, v. tr. kamonagi
- heart, n. nuga
- heat, n. iavu
v. tr. vaiavu
- heaven, n. kupa
- heavy, adj. meau. very - meauvagi
make - vameau
- heed, v. tr. kamonagi veni
- heel, n. age gunapa-na; agena gunapa;
age kwapuna
- helm, n. giu
- help, v. tr. vakava
- one another, vakava veveni
- er, n. vakava auna
- hen, n. kokoroku vavinena
- hence, adv. enana
- henceforth, conj, ewagumona pene ao.
- her, pro. (acc.) ia; (gen) ia † gena,
ana. I have seen her, auna pa gia.
I have seen her garden, gena ara
pa gia.
her food, (ia) ana aniani
- herd, n. lavea

here, adv. enai;ega; era
the canoe is here, ai enai.
here! take it! ega! ono apia!
I am here, kauku era

hero, n. iliga auna

heron, n. poge

hew, v. tr. u

hue, v. tr. ua

hibiscus, n. wawuwavu

hiccup, n. romali

high,adj. ake; oloka; raimoraimo
- hills, olo akera

high, (fig.) adj. taputapu

highest, adj. olokaiwa

hill, n. oloolo

him.pro. ia. - self, maauna; ia maauna.

hip, makava-na

his, pro (ia) gena, (ia) ana
his house, gena numa
his food (ia) ana aniani

hit, v. tr. ki

hither, adv. enai

hitherto, conj. e. au e veamaina;
e, veamailagi a veamailagi.

hearse, adj. karo rere

hobble, v. tr. age rekoa

hold, v. tr. api auau.- up oli;- between
teeth, koli kikilagi; astride on
shoulders, guruku;- near, api kavi;
- tightly, api, kikilagi;- in arms, pani.

hole, n. lea; ulu

holy, vea.

hollow, adj. kovaona
n. ropuropu

home, n. alu kapuna;numa. at - numai

honest,adj. kala aunauna

honour,v. tr. nugagirage;venugagirage

hop, v. tr. voru

hope,v. intr. ririwa

horn, n. roa

hornet, n. kokopo

hot, adj. iavu; ^{very} hot iavuvagi

house, n. numa

how? adv. conj. rakaveaina? raka - iwa?

how often? inter. adv. vavira?

how many? inter. adj. vira?

how much? voina vira?

how long? lokina rakau? (length)
arigi lani? (time)

huge, adj. kamukamupara

hungry,adj. vio. I am hungry.

hunt,v. tr. apa

hurry, v. intr. lakalele
tr. valele

hurt, v. intr, vii
tr. varakava, vavi .
- oneself, vevarakava veveni

husband,n. arawa-na. - living apart from
wife, rigo kwani

husk, n. punu
v. tr. gegei

hut, n. ama

I, pro. au; kauku

ibis, n. (white) poerupa

if, conj. ere, pene

ignorant,adj. maavui; mukuna;ai aoneka

iguana, n. valiva

ill, adj. nakula; vivi

imagine,v. tr. ao ugamagi - a

imitate, v. tr. vekaovoove

immoral, adj. ma pora

immorality, n. kala rakava;vewapaleme

impatient, adj. ai vai auka

important, adj.

impudent, adj. karo lea;karo rakava

in, prep. aonai

inaccessible, adj. ai raoparanta

incisors, n. ruareparepara

increase, v. tr. vavo; vevuvuka

indeed, interj. are! ate!

indelible, adj. ai velovo veni

- independent, adj. gereavagi
- indifferent, (it is) lewana
- indolent, adj. lepei
- inhabit, v. tr. alu. they inhabit this village, e vanugai ge aluna
- inhabited, adj. ma aunilimalima
- inhospitable, adj. aiga rakava
- inject, v. tr. kwanu
- inland, adj. kuni; inland people, kuni aura.
n. kuni
- innocent, adj. ai kepina
- innumerable, adj. ai ai venira; ranarana;
- instantly, adv. alimagi; aigavaona
- insufficient, adj. ai kamu, ai gelegele -ly cooked, ai au ala
- intend (I) v. tr. au aokuna naina
he intends, ia^aao^aana neina
- inter, v. tr. ole
- interior, n. aona
- interrupt, v. tr. kila pai koru
- interval, n. (time) gaovana
- intestine, n. inage-na
- invert, v. tr. kouali
- investigate, v. tr. ugamagi veavuveavu
- invisible, ae giana
- iron, v. tr. uru
- is, pe.
- island, n. mou
- it, pro. ia; kauna. there it is. kauna wara
- itch, v. intr. moemoe
- jar, n. peri
- jealous, (be) v. intr. vekuku
- joke, v. intr. veareveare
- about, veareveareagi
- joker, n. veripani auna
- join, n. ilivu (wood) kwaukwau
v. ilivu; kau (dat.) I shall join you, omigemi^a pana kau
- jostle, v. tr. vegigikoakoa; vepeku keokeo
- journey, n. lakalaka
- judge, v. tr. vaveairori
n. veairori auna
- juice, n. kwarana
- jump, v. intr. puri; vori
- again and again, purivopurivo
- down, purikeo
- off, vorivagi, purivagi
- up (from sitting) purilakai, vorilakai
- up, purirage
- justify, v. tr. varorirori
- kapok, n. wauro
- keep, v. kome
- (promise) api auau
- (law) api kikilagi
- in mind, ugamagi ao
- kernel, n. anina
- kick down, v. tr. panarigo
- Kidney, n. ae.
- kill, v. tr. vagi
- by blow, ki mae
- bite, koli mae
- with pointed weapon, kore mae
n.
- kingfisher, ikourawa, kaka
- kiss, v. tr. velavu
- knead, v. tr. mane
- knee, n. age kwaukwauna
agena kwaukwau
- kneel, v. int. iall
- knife, n. pau. wooden knife, lako pauna^a
- knock, v. intr. koekoe
- together, v. tr. vavekoe
- knot, n. kwaukwau
v. kwau
- know, v. tr. ripa - for certain, ripa
- how to, ripa vea.
- thoroughly, ripa gugulu
- knuckle, n. ririkorukoruna
- labour, n. inagulu
- laborious, adj. ma vekwalavina,
- lack, rapu (dat.)
- lad, n. koloa
- lake, n. kovu
- lame, adj. age makavapera; age koru;
age pako

land, n. ano. kwano, kapu
 the name of this land is Papua, e ano arana ~~arana~~ Papua (or, e kapu arana Papua); on the land, kwanoai
lap, n. makava-na. on my lap, au makavakuai
last, adj. e. wa. - night, e pogij; last year wa rigolo
 - adv. kapi. he came last, pe veamai kapi; at last, kapinai
last, v. intr. mia. it won't last, pane mia
late, adj. kapi, kwaipo. don't come late, pano veamai kwaipo (kapi)
 - afternoon, aro gelona
laugh, v. intr. mamai - at, mamaiaigi
 - without cause, mamaikawa
 - loudly, mamai koko
law, n. rova; keep - api kikilagi-a
lay, v. tr. (egg) ao
 - down, aoali lay down your burden, muruna ono aalia; lay the child down, melo ono ~~ia~~ vamakoa.
lazy, adj. lepai
lead, v. tr. (person) vai, they will lead him, pie vaia
 - astray, valea
 you led me astray, oina po valeaku.
lead, v. intr. laka kune; ao (road)
leader, n. au vaivai, vevai auna
leaf, n. lau-na (plu. laura)
 - of coconut tree, lauga (s. and plu)
leafy, adj. ma laura
lean, v. intr. vepekau, the man leant on the table, wa aukolekoleai pe vepekau
 - on chest, mukukau
learn, v. tr. and intr. varipa
 - slowly riparipa
leave, v. tr. lakakwani, ravukwani
 - alone, gerekwani. They have left this girl alone, e iao mo gereana pege gerekwania
leech, n. roma
left, adj. kauli - handed, kauli
leg, n. age-na
length, n. rawana; lokina, the length of the path, raopara lokina
length, (time) lani rauna
lengthen, v. tr. valoki
lest, conj. irau
letter, n. aloalo, I received a letter, aloalo ka a rawaliao
let fall, v tr. rarali
 adj.
level, ^{adj.} rorirori

lick, v. tr. remali
lid, n. kouna
lie, intr. wapakau, kilawaapakau
 they lied, pege wapakau
 - down, mako, makoali
 - on face, mukuali
 - in wait alu veni mauva; mala
lie, na kila wapakau
life, n. maguli
lift, v. tr. api lakai; kakirage (from beneath)
light, n. maeka; rapa (of dawn)
 - adj. mala
 - blue, maravamarava
lightning, n. rama
like, v. tr. ririwa
 adj. veaina, no ~~veaina~~. like his mother, no inana veaina
lime, n. avu - gourd, avu
 - fruit, tiporo
line, n. ragea. they walk line by line, ragearageara ge lakana
 - (on paper) ralia
lip, n. pipiga - na
liquor amni, nanaka
liquid, n. nanu - in which food is boiled kwarela
lisp, v. intr. aka raurau
listen, v. tr. kamonagi, kamonagi veni you did not listen to me, oina au ai au kamonagi veniku
 - earnestly, kamonagi kikirokau
 - intently, kamonagi giagia veni
little, adj. kirikiri, mitimiti
 a-, kia ka, give ma a little fire, kalova kia ka ono veniku
 - little bit, kirikirikiana, kiarakiara
 - mo. in a little time we shall go, lani kiarakiaramo e laka
 I want just a little bit, au a ririwana kipo kirikirikiana
live, v. intr. maguli; alu (dwell)
 - on, alu. we live on potatoes, motea ga aluna
liver, n. kutou
lizard, n. kame (house)
 (~~tree~~)
Load, n. maruna
loathe, v. tr. ao rakava. I loathe lies, kila wapakau au aoku e rakavana
log, n. lapu
loiter, v. intr. magelo
loll, v. intr. epekau

long, adj. loki, lokiloki, lokivagi
 - ago, rauvagi - drawn out, roloke
 - for, v. tr. ririwamagi) a.

look, v. tr. and intr. gia; ai
 - down, ai ali; ai rigo
 back, ai kule; ai waikule
 - round, ai gegelagi
 - up, ai lakai; ai rage; mana airage
 she did not want to look up, ia ai au
 ririwa mana ene airagea
 - steadfastly, ai nako
 - pale, giagia, kulokulo; she looks pale,
 ia e giagiana kulokulo
 - carefully, gia maneka
 - in vain, gia kava
 - for shellfish, mamara
 - after, roana olea; he looks after his
 pigs, ia gena pae iana e olerana
 - after, giaoa; he looks after his house,
 ia gena numa e giaoana

loose, adj. veluga; lupi; veakaveaka
 the rope is loose, walo pe veluga
 the armlet is loose, lopo pe lupi.
 your tooth is loose, oi ruamu e
 veakaveakana

Lord, n. Velekou, A-na.

loré, n. a-na

Lose, v. tr. kala lekwalekwa

loud, adj. para

love, v. tr. ulamagi

lovebird, n. kiloki

lovely, adj. ralemaralema

low, adj. kupa. the sun is low, aro pe
 gelona.

low tide, n. mamara. it is low tide,
 mamara pe rina

lowly, adj. aoma

lukewarm. adj. iavuiavu

lump, n. komakoma; - y, ma komakoma - na.

lungs. n. pilipili

lust, n. ma rakava
 - after, v. tr. vamavanagi

mad, adj. konipapo; kawakawa

magpie, n. kororo

mained, adj. puku

make, v. tr. kala - arrangements, ao virigi

male, adj. manuwale-na

malice, n. ao ginigini

man, n. au; mala; aunilimalima
 - (young) au valigu; malanvaligu
 - (middle-aged), au roaroa
 - (mature) au kamu
 - (married), aorola
 - (young, unmarried) melo valigu

a man, au ka; aunilimalima kopuna.
 many men, aunilimalima vovagi

mankind, n. aunilimalima.

mango, n. waiwai, wild - iara

mangrove, n. evu

many, vo; guma - many, vovagi, ~~wisdom~~ not -
 ai vo.

marriage, vearawa
 - feast, vearawa anianina
 - garden, malia arana
 - garden (produce of) malia anianina
 - (runaway), vearawa lema.

marry, v. tr. vearawa

married man, n. aorola

married woman, n. apae

mash, v. tr. patapata; patakirakira

massacre, v. tr. poromou

mast, n. vea

master, n. a-na

mat, n. kera; gepa

mate, n. au kava-na, au veaina

may I? ana?

me, pro. au. postfix, - ku

meal, n. aniani. community - anikou

meaning, anina - less, ai anina

meet, v. tr. veaiavu, verawali gena

melt, v. intr. kerere, rere
 tr. varere, vaveve

mend, v. tr. (fence, house) kalawai
 (nets), ririme; aume

mention, v. tr. kilagi

message, n. kila

micturate, v. intr. megī

midday, n. a^oola, about - aro no olanai

middle, n. nuganuga. in the - nuganugana-nai

midnight, n. pogiola; about - pogi no olanai

midwife, n. vevaapi vavinena

midrib, n. (coconut leaf) peka
 (sago leaf) pika
 (coconut leaflet), puli

midocean, n. rawapara leanai

might, n. iavu

- mildew, n. kavukavu
- milk, n. la
- mind, n. ao
- mine, adj. augeku; au aku; - ku
- mirror, n. vegiarigo
- miry, adj. vekaravekara
- misbehave, v. intr. kala ai nama
- mischievous, adj. gima auri
- misrepresent, v. intr. kila vavevili
- mistake, n. lea
v. tr. and intr. kala lea; kala polu
kila lea
- misunderstand, kamonagi lea.
- mix, v. tr. kao vevili
- moist, adj. mupanupa
- moisten, v. tr. vanupa
- month, n. vue
- morning, n. repalugalugana. in the -
rapalugalugana; rapa pene luga
- mosquito, n. nemo - net, tainamo
- mother, n. ina-na, (bereft) are
- mother-in-law, n. tagama.
- moult, v. intr. vuvu
- mountain, n. olo
- range, olo mawamawa
- peak, olo kukuna rimorimona
- mourn, v. intr. nuga pilupilu
- mourning, n. wanono
- mouth, n. poka-na; - and lips, maru
- mud, n. pali
- muddy, adj. ma palipalina
- multitude, n. guma kamu; guma vovagi
- mushroom, n. moka
- music, n. karo
- mutter, v. intr. kila nuku
- muttonbird, n. kupa milomilona
- naked, adj. kovaona
- name, n. ara-na; my - is Kila, au araku
Kila
- named (to be) ara vaoagi-a
- narrow, adj. korikori; ai reva too - vepoki
- native (of) n. auni (man); vavineni (woman)
meloni, (boy or girl)
a Moru man, auni Moru
a Hula woman, vavinani Hula
- naughty, adj. vevarekone; nikoniko
- navel, n. rulo
- near, prep. la-nae; near us, ai lamai
adv. kavi. go near, lakakavi
- nearly, adv. it is nearly cooked,
roli pe ala
- need, v. tr. ririwa
- needle, n. (wooden), riu; nila (introduced)
- neighbour, n. lana auna
- neither-nor, conj. rai-rai; neither I nor
you, raiku e raimu
- net, n. fishing, -,kora; leke, (small fish);
turtle -,walo; pig -,kora;
dugong - ,lui walona
- nephew, n. man's brother's son, nau-na;
" sister's son, wa-na;
woman's brother's son,
" sister's son, nau-na
- new, adj. valigu
- born babe, melo ralarala
- nest, n. nugui
- next, adj. kapinai
next year, rigolo kapimai,
adv. come next, ono veamai kapi
- niece, n. ~~man's brother's daughter, nau-na~~
" ~~sister's daughter,~~
~~woman's brother's daughter, wa-na~~
" ~~sister's daughter, wa-na~~
- night, n. pogi. last night, e pogi
midnight, pogiola
- nightjar (bird) n. pu
- nine, adj. maperekagalana
- nineteen, adj. galana maperekagalana
- ninety, adj. gala maperekagalana
- nip, v. tr. kini
- nipple, n. la mana
- nit, n/ lea
- no, adv/ aikina, aikinavagi, aikinakina vagi
adj. aikina; no canoe, ai aikina,
rai-na; I want potatoes but no sugarcane,
au a ririwana mote, komu raina.
- nobody, pro. ai auna

nod, v. intr. ai aro, aronagi, aro ali
assent, varulagi

noise, n. kulu - less, ai kuluna

North, n. raicana
- wind, walaka
N.E. wind, agi lakai
N.N.E. wind, lakai kapa

nostril, n. iru uluna

nose, n. iru. flat - iru reva
diseased fleshless - iru puku

not, adv. ai, ae, aikina
is - ae. - at all, kapuvagi, aikinavagi
- yet, roo, roi, roina, roira, ro kapinai

nothing, pro. ai au kwauna

nudge, v. tr. vepeku

numb, v. tr. vakau

numerous, gūma kamu, vovagi, vora rekea

obese, adj. rulukamu

obey, v. tr. kamonagi veni; kamonagi kalakala
I shall not obey you, auna oi paiana
kamonagi venimu

obstacle, n. vaivaiagina auna

obstinate, adj. ao auka, ae ririwana
She is very obstinate, ia aona aukavagi

occupation, n. raki

octopus, n. pai

odd, adj. irau

often, adv. lanivo; vanagivanagi

ogre, n. Maru Veaniveani

ogress, n. Are Veaniveani

oil, n. riga

old, adj. kune-na'old lami, lami kunena
(things) muka
- man, velepara
- woman, logeapara

on, prep. a-nai. On you, oi amuai
on the canoe, aiai
on Monday, Monday omanai

one, adj. ka, kopuna, na, kwana, aua
one day, oma ka
one boy, melo kopuna
(one) ten, galana, two tens, gala lualua
one cloud, ilaa kwaua
one village, vanuga aua

once, adv. vana, vanamo; at - alimagi, ai
gaovana, I sent them at once, ila auna a
a ugalimagirao

only, adj. gereana, mo
only you, oi gereamu
- one, kwaunamo

ooze, v. intr. piti

open, v. tr. kalapaka; ava; the door, vanagi
ono kalapaka
open your mouth, pokamu ono ava
- eyes, vare.

open, v. intr. kova (flower)

openly, adv. maai

opening, n. paka

opossum, n. rilo

or, conj. pa. - not paikina

orange, n. anani

orifice, n. poka-na

orphan, n. oru; viriviri

our, poss. pro. aigema, ^{ema}gai, ama (inclusive)
iagera, gera, ara (inclusive)
~~ianara~~

our wish, (ai) gema ririwa; (ia) gera ririwa
our food, (ia) ara aniani; (ai) ama au aniani

out. adv. lakai

go - lakai
throw out, piaoa
take out, api lakai
out of, na.

outside, adv. muliai
adj. muli-na

outsider, n. muli auna

outwards, adv. muli kavanai

oven, (native) n. kula

over, ainai

overcook, ala kolu.
- lap, kaviali
- lay, mukali
- sleep, mau lekwalekwa
- take, waioa

owe, v. tr.

owl, n. komumu

own, v. tr. I - mageku; he owns, magena

owner, n. a-na

oyster, n - ilo

pack up, v. tr. ao kavikavi, ao koukou, ura
koukou

paddle, n (small) leva; (large) kewala;
v. intr. levaleva (with leva)
v. tr. pakopako (small canoe)
pakoagi (big canoe)
v. intr. ulurai (feet in water)

page, N. KAKAPU. n. ka ka pu .

- pain, n. vi.
palm, (hand) n. gima aona
pandanus, n. gile; vaira (fruit)
pant, v. intr. agarage
paralysed, adj. pako
paralytic, n. pako auna
parcel, n. kumukumu
parched, adj. kaukau
pare, v. tr. kopa
parrot, n. (king) miminiroa
 (rosella) oru
party, n. kako
pass, v. tr. and intr. laka vanagi
 (exam) rawali
passage, n/ keakeana; paka
patch, v. tr. ririme
pawpaw, n. loku
pay, v. tr. voivoi
 - attention, vaeageagi
peace, n. maino
peck, v. tr. kore
peel, v. tr. pole
peep, v. intr. marele; rune; - at, veruneagi
pelican, n. kapakapa manuna; puramo manu
penis, n. kwae
penetrate, v. tr. lakaoa
pensive, adj. ugamagiugamagi
people, n. aunilimalima, aura
 many people, aunilimalima vovagi;
 kalo people, kalo aura
perch, v. intr. lovokau; kiokau
perch, n. (fish) pavi
perhaps, conj. pana, pa
perspiration, n. arigu
persuade, v. tr. ao ani
pestle, n. patapata auna
phosphorus, n. kaova
pick, v. tr. (fruit) kwamo
 (flowers) api
 - up, api lakai
picture, n. avuavu
piece, n. kwaua
pig, n. pae; wild -, pae kalakala
 - ~~pigs~~, - manea paera
 - net, kora
pigeon, n. urukevena
pillow, n. verapi, vekuina, veikuna
pinch, v. tr. kini, puki
pip, n/ guna
pipe, n. (bamboo) paupan
 (flute) vilikou
pit, n. lea.
pitch, (ship) v. intr. puanunu
pity, n. veuga; venugagivi.
 v. tr. ~~wugagivi~~; venugagivi
pith, n. laki kuoma
pitted, adj. purupuru
place, n. kapu. in place of, porogi
placenta, n. avuni
plain, n. ano verovero
plane, n. naunau
plant, v. tr. varo
plantation, n. avda
play, intr. ulaula
 v. tr. (wind instrument) vili
 (organ) vamari
please, (if you) gemu kala
please, v. tr. verere veni
pluck out, v. tr. kipo
plump, adj. kamumai
point, v. tr. rui veni
 n. mana; iru
 the point of the spear, kolova mana/
 we live on this point, e iruai ga aluna
polygamous, adj. vorala
poinciana, n. rigolo
poison, n. kawa mulana; meamea
polite, adj. kila magelo; karonama
polish, v. tr. uru aleva
pond, n. kovu
ponder, v. intr. ugamagiugamagi;
 ugamagi veavuaveavu
Pool, n. koula
Port Moresby, n. Moupara
possible, (be) v. intr. kala veripani
post, n. kea
postpone, v. tr. kila virigi

pour, v. tr. popo
 - in, i rigo ; urakau
 - on, popokau
 - out, popo, popoali (by inversion)

pour, v. intr. kuri; piti
 - in, v. ta - irigo, i .

practice, n. kalakopuma; kolema-na

praise, v. tr. vanama

pray, v. intr. aoali
 - for, aoaliagi; nogi; pray for me, ono
 nogi augeku.

preach, v. intr. wapa

preceda, v. tr. lakakune *predict: kila kune*

pregnant, adj. kuwiakuvia

prepare, v. tr. kala mavu
 - food, api mavu

preserve, v. tr. api kikilagi

press out, v. tr. [~]ralupi - hard,
 ralupivagi

pretend, v. intr. wapaovo; kala riparipa

prevent, v. tr. vawai, prevent him from doing
 that, ono vawaia ia pane kala iwa.
 - waragi-a

previous, adj. kune-na

price, n. voina

prick, v. tr. kwanu

prickly, adj. vekwauvakwau

prison, n. veligo numana

private, adj. kovaona

proficient, adj. ripavagi

prolific, adj. naunavo

produce, n. anina

promise, n. and v. kilaavu

propel, v. tr. leuleu

property, n. kwavulu

proud, adj. vekokoroku

prove, v. tr. vevavekwalavi

prudent, adj. ugamagi ulu

pull, v. tr. kere
 - off, puki, pukivagi
 - along, kerekau
 - down, kererigo (person); kerelovo (house)
 - up, kerelakai; kerekulakai
 - through, kerevanagi
 - out, kofqai
 - bowstring, rave

pumpkin, n. mauteni

punish, v. tr. vavoi

pure, adj. ai kepina; nekaneka

purpose, n. kwalana; - ly, makwalana

pus, n. pora

push, v. tr. veo; roli

- against, v. tr. laka vepaki
 - one another, vepeku

put, v. tr. ao

- down, ao rigo
 - on, ao kau
 - in, ura; ao rigo, kalakau (mix)
 - in hair, ruru
 - put down on something, aoali
 - on grass skirt, lami, ligo-a.
 - on cotton lami, roagi
 - foot in shoe, pana rigo
 - ring round, ao make
 - round, ao gegelagi
 - straight, right, ao rorirori.
 - together, ao koukou
 - feet together, vekala
 - to sleep, vamaau
 - out light, vapue
 - out tongue, hand, ugu

quail, n. kipi

quarrel, n. vekila, vevagi

quench (thirst) v. tr. pau karo ave - a

quick, adj. veleke

quickly, adv. lele, alimagi; return -
 noperau (3 p.s.)

quick-tempered, adj. paru lele

quiet, adj. aoma; ai kuluma; be quiet! kulumu!
 kulumi!

quiten, v. tr. vapikapika

rafter, n. au kapakapa

rain, n. kupa

v. gura

it will rain, kupa pene gura

light - limulimu

- heavily, gura manuwale

- lightly, gura vavine

- and cold, kupa pikapika

rainbow, n. kewau

- bird, n. wanaewanae

raindrop, n. limulimu

rank, n. ragea

rap, v. intr. koekoe

rare, adj. mainevagi

rash, n. wainawaina

adj. ae ugamagina

rashly, adv. kala auvagiauvagi.

read, v. tr. and intr. ai

- rave, v. intr. kilakila kawa
- read, v. tr. and intr. ai
- reach, v. tr. kwara; vekwara (dat.) they will reach Hula tomorrow; rapaluga Hulai pie kwara
- ready, adj. kala mavu; are you ready? po kala mavu?
- reason, n. kwalana
what is your reason for not going?
kwalana rakau oi ai au laka?
- recognise, v. tr. (by sight) gia ilia
- by hearing, kamonagi ilia etc.
- recollect, v. tr. ugamagi rawali
- recommend, v. tr. kilagi nama
- reconcile, v. tr. vekapawai
- red, adj. kalovakalova
- reed, n. poni, ralaka
- reflect, v. intr. ugamagiugamagi
- refuse, v. tr. ruga, waragi
- region, n. kavana
- reject, v. tr. kila pia. we have rejected your law, gemu rova paga piaoa
- rejoice, v. intr. verereagi
- relate, v. tr. kilagi
- relative, n. kaparuga
- related, adj. mari- we are related,
ai marimai
- release, v. tr. luga, varaka
- relent, v. intr. ao waikule. he has relented, ia aona pe waikule
- remain, v. intr. mia ao.
- with, aluagi (dat.) I shall remain with them, ila geriai pana aluagi
- remains, n. kovara
- remainder, n. kovara
- remedy, n. vanamagina auna
- remember, v. tr. ugamagi rawali
- remind, v. tr. vevava^ogamagi
- renew, v. tr. vavaligu
- repeat, v. tr. kilawai
- repeatedly, adv. vanagivanagi
- reply, v. tr. karo rage; vakila
he did not reply, ia karona ai au rage
- representative, n. porogina auna
- reprove, v. tr. ko veni
- repute, n. vali-na
- resemble, v. tr. rakwa
- resolve, v. intr. girage
- respect, v. tr. vegalagi; nugagirage; vekwavi
- rest, n. keaole
the - rekea; kovara
the rest of the people, aunilimalima kovara
- restrain oneself, v. reflex, kala nako
- reveal, v. tr. vamaai; vara
- revere, v. tr. nugagirage
- reverent, adj. aoma
- revile, v. tr. kila, kila, rakava, varekone
- revolve, v. tr. make
- reward, n. voina
v. tr. vavoi
- rheumatism, n. waki
- rib, n. rulu iligana
- rich, adj. ma rina
- riches, n. rina
- ridgepole, n. lovuina
- right, adj. ripa; rorinai
adv. rorinai
all right, rorinai
quite alright, rorinaivagi
- rim, n. pipina; are-na
- rind, n. kopina
- ring, v. tr. koe
v. intr. koekoe
n. poeva
- ringleader, n. vevai rakava auna
- ripe, adj. mera
- rise, v. intr. (to feet) kulakai
(of water in well) ria
(of water in vessel) ira
the water in the well is rising, nanu pulukai e, riana; (the jar)
when stones were put in, the water rose to the top, vau periai pege aorigora laninai, nanu pipinai e irao
(of sun) rage
(of tide) guu
- river, n. wai
-bed, wai nuganugana
- bank, wai pipina
- road, n. raopara, lakalaka

roam, v. intr. laka auvagiauvagi

roast, v. tr. kapu

robe, n. roagiroyagi; rapuga

rock, n. ilo; ikuma
v. tr. vagelo

roe, n. pila

roll, v. intr.

roll out, v. tr. ikuvalagi
- up. v. tr. iku. if it rains I will
roll up the mat, kupa pene gura
kera pana ikua

roof, n. kini-na

room, n. kovuga

root, n. lamu-na

rope, n. kwanau

rotten, adj. mapora-na

rough, adj. ai verovero; (sea) akolaakola

round, adj. rokuroku

rouse, v. tr. vao

rub, v. tr. uru

rude, adj. ae venugagi ragenā;
karo rakava; kila rakava

rumour, n. vali

run, v. intr. raka; kovukovu
- away, kali
- in fear, kali lovolovo
- back, kali waikule
- ahead, rakavaioa; rakakune; rakawaila

sacred, adj. vea

sad, adj. ao vivi; veugamagi rakava,
he is sad, ia aona e vivina

safe, adj. maguli

sago, n. (palm) kolu
- flour, kolukolu; (big bundles of)kokovalā.
- for food, lapia; (cooked), lapia kaukau
- leaf, pili; - midrib, pika

sail, v. intr. ravu
- about, ravuravu
- out and back, ravurageravurige
- past, ravuvanagi
- about constantly, ravuvoravuvo
- out of sight, ravulekwalekwa

sail, n. la, topsail, aina guilana

sake, n. paku, (dat.) for my sake, au
paku-kuai

same, adj. gelegele

sand, n. kwano kulokulo
- left by tide, rina

sandy beach, n. ariari.

sandalwood, n. awa; poto

sap, n. kwarana

save, v. tr. vamaguli; kome

Saviour, n. Vevamaguli Auna

sawdust, n, naunau momona

say, v. tr. kila, I say, auna naina

say one doesn't care, kila guilagi

scald, v. tr. waravi

scar, n. kemere

scarce, adj. mainevagi

scarcity of food, roge,

scare, v. tr. vakali

scatter, v. tr. kala piaoa; piavava

scissors, n. pakoti

scold, v. tr. ko veni

scraps, n. kovara

scrape, v. tr. (coconut) oli
- against, vekuakau

scratch, V. TR. AND INTR. galo

scream, v. intr. kolavuali; agi lavuali

scribble, v. intr. alo auvagi

scrubhen, n. kwalio

scrubturkey, n., kirukiru

sea, n. rawapara; rama; rai (suffix)
jump into sea, purirai
- wards, rawapara kavanai
- curlew, n. makwa
- gull, kone ereerena
- snake (yellow-bellied) kepala
- weed, muro
- urohin, kariga
pull nets into sea, olirai

seal, v. kouavu

search, for, v. tr. veavu

second, adj. valualuana

secret, n. kila veavuga

165

Secretly, adv. kimakima

sediment, n. aluali

see, v. tr. and intr. gia. I'll go and see,
ana vegia
- often, giagiawai
- indistinctly, gia kwainupa

seek, n. tr. avu; kalaavu
- in vain, avukava

seize, v. tr. api auau

select, v. tr. gia virigi; kila virigi

self, pro. gereana; ma au-na

self-control, n. ao auka

selfish, adj. aiga rakava

sell, v. tr. voi; veniagi

send, v. tr. ugu - down, uigurigo
- back, uguwai; - up, varage;
ugulakai; ugurage;
- away, vawai; uguwai; ugupaka

senior, adj. walakune

separate, v. tr. api gerevagi (with hands);
vava; ao gerevagi

servant, n. vekalaveni auna; veugunagi auna

serve, v. tr. kala veni - food, agi
- up food, kaki

set (table) ava; set the table, kolekole
ono ava
-fire to, ukolu

seven, adj. maperekaulavaivai

seventeen, adj. galanampere kaulavaivai

seventy, adj. galamaperekaulavaivai

shade, n. rawarawa

shadow, n. rawarawa; avuavu

shady, adj. rawarawa

shag, n. kavela

shake, v. kala nukenuke; kwarakwara; vanukenuke
- gently, api nukenuke
- hands, api kwarakwara
- vigorously, api kwarakwara
- with fever, luki, nuke

shallow, adj. rina

share, v. tr. api koukou, apikou.

shark, n. paewa

shave, v. tr. and intr. kapikapā; nau

she, pro. ia

shed, v. tr. kalak^ewa

shed, n. ama

shelf, n. kolekole

shellfish, n. (gather) mamara

shield, n. gei

shin, n. age kenina

shine, v. intr. mole (star); rala (sun); wa (of
other things)
this floor shines, e vua e wana
the stars shine in the night,
givu pogiai ge molena
- down, ralaali

shoal, eli

shoot, v. tr. (arrow) taraki
(gun) piti

shop, n. voivoi kapuna

shore, n. kone, n. - crab, alogi

short, adj. kupa; ai loki
-breath, agana ge.

shout, v. intr. ko^o; kolavuali; koagi

show: v. tr. vamaai; vara
- off, (boy), kala au;
(girl) kala kwairo

shower, n. avu kovu

skrink, v. intr. (water) guguva; (cloth)
vekorekavikavi

shudder, v. intr. veguguva

shut, v. tr. kanaavua

shuttle, rikwa

sick, adj. vivi; nakula (feverish)
I am sick, au pe viiku
sick people, vivi aura

sickness, n. vi

side, n. kava. be on - of, kau (dat.)

in sight, maai

silly, adj. kawakawa; kwaikwai

sin, v. intr. kala kepi
n. alama, kepi

sinner, n. alama auna

sing, v. intr. mari
about, mariagi

singer, n. mari auna

sink, v. intr. magu

single canoe, (one dugout) ai ralimara, ralima

sip, v.tr.kwalirakwalira-niu. sip
this hot water, e nanu iavu
kwalirakwalira ono niua.

sir, n.velepara; (between equals)
aku.

sister, n.(girl's), ari-na.
(boy's), walawala-na.

sit, v.intr. alu;(as bird) muku.
- down,aluali.
- back to back, alu muligi.
- astride, alu kava.
- still, alu nako.
- with hands clasping knees, alu
kio.
- side by side, alu gelegele.

six, adj. kaulakoi.

sixteen, adj. galana kaulakoi.

sixty,adj. gala kaulakoi.

skill, n. aoneka.

skilful, n. gimale.

skim, v. tr. kakirage

skin, n. kopi-na.
v. tr. kopa.

skip, v. intr. vori.

skirt, n. (grass), lami.
- made of wide strips, gigi.
- made of narrow strips, timu.
- made of sago leaf, tolotolo
(Motumotu) kuli (Babaka, Kalo)
- made of coconut leaf, ikuti
(Maopa).

sky, n. Kupa.

sleep, v. intr. mau.
- soundly, mau mae
over -, mau lekwalekwa.

slack, adj. veluga.

slap, v. tr. ki; vale.

slip, v. intr. vero.
- from hand, apivero.
(foot), panavero.

slippery, adj. verovero.

slope, n. mane.

slowly, adv.kiarakiara;kwaipo;
kwaipokwaipo

smack, v. tr. vale. I will smack you,
ana valemu.
- rara.

small, adj. kirikiri;mitimiti;kimukimu
(plu. only) son-in-law, tagama-na. my son-in-law,
tamagaku.

smart, v. intr. gaa; my eye smarts, au
maku e gaana.

smash, v.tr.kavaluga.

smear, v.tr. uruvava;ralavu

smell, n. pona-na.
v. tr. pona kamonagi.

smoke, n. kovu.
v. kuku ani.

smooth, adj. verovero; akovao.

smoothe, v. tr. vaverovero.

snake, n.gelema(poisonous), vekoro,
vekoli auna.
- white, kwaeakwaea.
coconut - pelepele.
carpet - warowaro;aima vua auna
black - gelema aia.
pandanus - kapari.
python, kapatu.

snare, v. kwanaki-~~a~~.

snarl, v.intr. gili.

snatch away, v.tr. kwaravagi;verari.

sneeze, n. and v. atio.

sniff, v. intr. itulu.

snipe, n. waigo.

snout, n. iru.

soak, v.tr. varai. you will soak the
clothes, rapuga pio varaira.

sob, v. intr. itulu.

soft, adj. moira;kirakira (food)
very soft, moiramaira.

soften, v. tr. vamoira.

soil, n. kwano.
v. tr. vamilo.

sole, adj. gereana.
n. (of foot), gunapa.

soldier, n. veali auna.

soak in, (clothes), varai.

some, adj. rekea; kwaua(partitive);
some boys, melo rekea.
some oil, riga kwaua.
- more, ma rekea.
- times, va; varamo.
sometimes this way sometimes
that way, va e veaina, va wa
veaina. does he come here?
sometimes: enai e veamaina? varamo

son, n. nau-na.

song, n. mari; ute (girls' song).
hymn, rapu marina.

soon, adv. aigaovana.
- after, lanina kianai; laninai.

soothe, v. tr. vapikapika.

soprano, n. karo kipi.

sorcerer, n. meamea auna.

sorcery, n. meamea.

sore, n. koma.
adj. vi.

sound, n. kulu.

sour, adj. kariguli; poripori.
this orange is sour, e anani kariguli.
the milk has gone sour, la pe poripori.

source, n. kwalana.

south, n. raiaina.

space, n. paka; karawa.
- between two dugouts, vekarawa.

spark, n. mole pitipiti.

spawn, n. pila.

speak, v. intr. kilakila.
- language, kilagi. I cannot speak the
Mailu language, Mailu karona paiana
kilagia.
- fearlessly, kila iligailiga.
- softly, kila kimakima.
- loudly, kila kamukamu.
- clearly, kila maaivagi.
- first, kila kune.
- to someone, vakila.

speaker, n. kilakila auna.

spear, n. (wallaby), kolova.
fish - karauti (many-pointed)
kaulavu (one point)
gori (many pointed, used at night
for warimo fishing)

spear, v. tr. (with kolova) kinikini.
(with karauti) kinikini.
(with kaulavu) kwanukwanu.
(with guri) kere.

species, n. uve. of different -, uverauvera

speckled, adj. kinipokinipo.

speech, n. karo. indistinct -, are gotegote.

spell, v. intr. and tr. vaai.

spider, n. kaikai; -'s web, kaikai numa.

spill, v. tr. vepopo.

spinster, n. alu vanagivanagi vavinena.

spirit, n. palagu.

spit, n. and v. kaninu.
- out, pulakiai.

splash, v. tr. gugu. - one another,
vegugu.

splinter, n. lako ripiripi.

split, v. tr. kakarage; veravera.
- with knife, pai kavaluga.
- with axe, gironava.

spot, n. kapu; milo.
this is a beautiful spot, e kapu nama
vea.
the spot will not come out,
milo pane keorigo.

spotless, adj. ai kapuna; ai kepina.

sprat, n. patu kerere.

spread out, v. tr. ava; avalagi;
avaali.

sprout, v. intr. upu.

squat, v. intr. kio. - on heels, kioali.

stab, v. tr. (with knife), kwanu-a.
(with spear), kini-a.

stagnant, adj. rapuarapua.

stairs, n. ragerage (inside house).
wararage (outside).

stamp, v. intr. and tr. pana (foot)

stand, v. intr. ruga.
- aside, ruga elagi.
- around, ruga gegelagi.
- astride, ruga karawa.
- firm, ruga kikilagi.
- back to back, ruga vekole.
- in awe of, kaliagi.
- in front, ruga waila.
- in line, ruga rorirori.
- last, ruga kapi.
- first, ruga kune.
- on tiptoes, livalakai.
- on end, ao upu.
- still, ruga auau; ruga veavea.
- up, kulakai; lakai.
- up straight, ruga rorirori.
- with feet together, rugaali.

stalk, n. arara-na.

star, n. givu. morning -, givupara.

stare, v. intr. gia korokoro; koro;
vegia korokoro.

start, v. intr. uguvagevo; vevakali.
the canoe will start in the morning,
ai pene uguvagevo rapalugaluganai.
I started when I heard your voice,
oi karomu pa kamonagia, pa vevakali.

- stay, v.intr.alu;puka.
- steal, v.tr. lema;api auvagiauvagi
- uncooked food,api lema.
- cooked food,ani lema.
- little food,kipo.
- steam, n. makavu.
- steer, v.tr.giu.
- stem, n. ararana.
- step, n.vua.
v.laka.
- steps, n.wararage.
- stick, n.lako;walking -,toki
v.tr.vakarakausa-a.
- together,v.tr.vakarakoukoura.
- v.intr.karakau.
- together,intr.karakau.
- stiff, adj.auri (arm); pako (leg)
- still, adj,rawa. everything is still,
anopara pe rawa.
the sea is still, rawa pe rigo.
be still! pano kalavokalavo.
sit still, alu rorirori.
stand still, ruga rorirori.
- still, adv.ro,ro wa.
he is still there, ia rowagina.
he is still talking,rowa e kilakilana.
I am still waiting,au ro a vealoaona.
- still-born, adj.api rakava.
bear still-born child,api rakava.
- stingray, kokove
- stir, v.tr.kao
- stolen goods,verari aura.
- stomach,n.inage-na.- ache,inage vi.
- stone, n. vau.
v.vau.
- stoop,v.intr.rapuali.
- stop! nega.
- stop,v.tr.vawai. stop that boy,wa melo
ono vawaia.
v.intr.alu. they will stop here,pie
alu enai.
- stopper, n.kouavu.
- store, n. voivoi kapuna.
v.tr.(yams)uve.
- storm, n.iloa;rara - bird,kwaipela.
- story,n.rikwana;inaina.
- straight, adj.rorirori.
- on,adv.veavea.
- strange, adj. polu.
- strangle, v.tr.vena;puluavu;
aigo kiki.
- stretch, v.tr.kere
- string, n.walo.
- bag,rula;koroa;(for betelnut)a.
- stroke, v.tr. valavu
- strong, adj.iliga
in
- stride, v.tr.avu kikirokau.
- strike, v.tr.ki.
- strike, v.intr.koekae.
- against,kuakau.
- striped, adj. vealovealo.
- struggle, v.intr.verapa.
- stumble, v.intr.vekwakunagi.
(cause to),vavekwakunagi.
- subside, v.intr.roro(water).
- subtract, v.tr.aigerevagi.
apigerevagi.
- suckle, v.intr. ruru
- suffer, v.tr.and intr.vivi;
mamilagi, (feel).
- sugarcane, n.komu.
- sulky,adj.munemune.
- summon, v.tr.kea veni.
- sun, n. aro
- beam,aro kwavuna.
- light,aro maekana.
- set,aro rigona.
- rise,aro ragena.
- shine,aro wana.
- supposing, conj.komo.supposing he
comes,komo ia pere veamai.
- suppurste, v.intr.nanaka.
- surprise, v.tr.vakali.
- surprised (be),v.intr.vevakali
- at,vevakaliagi.
- surprise by showing,kovevapolu.
- swallow, n.tr.nono;nonorigo.
- whole,nonokwali.
- surround, v.tr.kanaavugegelagi.

swamp, n. pali.
- hen, keke.
- quail, nepu.

s.w.wind, n. rigoavala.

swarm, n. alo.

sway, v. intr. kalavokalavo; veakaveaka.

sweat, n. amumu, arigu.
v. intr. arigu.

sweep, v. intr. kulekule.
v. tr. kule

sweet potato, n. motea, (white).
(dark), ao mukuna.
(yellow), ao polapola.

swell, rolo

swift, adj. veleke.

switch, (broom), kule.

swollen, adj. rolo

sword, n. lepe.
- grass, legi.
- fish, warimo roeroe.

table, n. kolekole.

taboo, n. rova. violate -, rova kala ma-
kora.

tack, v. intr. ravuwagegewagege.

tail, n. iguna.

tailer, (fish), n. ore; oreiki.

talk, v. intr. and n. kilakila.
- about, kilagi.
- together, kilakou.

talkative, adj. muru auka.

take, v. tr. api.
- away, apigerevagi; apivagi; apipaka
- hold of, api kau
- off, aivagi.
- out, apiai.
- without leave, api karoverave.
- up, apirage, veapirage.

tangle, v. tr. kala vevili; pinu.

tap, v. intr. gimana ririna koekoe;
tr. (drum), lavulavu.

tapeworm, n. rimo.

taste, n. mami. bad -, mamaki.
v. mamiovo.

tasteless, adj. ai mamina.

tattoo, v. intr. aloalo.
tr. vealo.

tattooing, n. aloalo.

teach, v. tr. varipa.

3109

teacher, n. vevaripa auna; venakau auna.

tear, v. tr. rale.

tear, n. mainivalo.

teeth, n. rua. hold between -, pamu.

tell, v. tr. vaneka. - name, vao
tell me your name, aramu ono vaoa

tell lies, v. intr. kila wapakau.

tempt, v. tr. wapaovo.

ten, adj. galana.

thank, v. tr. vanama.

thank you, oi po vele paikina (to man).
oi po logeappaikina (to woman).

that, adj. (by you), ne, nera.
(over there), wa, wara.

that, pro. neia (by you).
waaui, (over there).

that is (i.e.) auna era.

that's all, enough, nega; nea.

thatch, n. ao numa.

the, adj. na; wa.

thee, pro. oi; -mu (suffix).

their, pro. ila geria; ila ara (food);

them, pro. ila; -ra (after verb)

theft, n. lema.

then, conj. aonai; wa laninai.

thence, conj, adv. nenana; wanana.

there, adv. wanai; wa kapunai.
- by you, nenai;

therefore, conj. aurana.

there it is! kauna wara.

there they are! kaura wara.

these, adj. e.
pro. eila.

they, pro. ila.

thief, n. lema auna.

thin, adj. magivi; ilipailipa.

thing, n. au.

* think, v. intr. ugamagi.
- about, ugamagiaio; ugamagi varori.
I don't know, but I will think
about it, au ai ripaku, auna wau
pana ugamagi varoria.

let us think about our friends, ia ara
pe ugamagiaora.
think kindly, ugamagi nama
think evil, ugamagi kwaikwai

thorn, n. kinikini; vekalavekala.

those, pro. neila (by you); waila (far off)
adj. wa; wara

thou, pro. oi.

thought, n. ugamagi.

thousand, adj. rana-na.

thousands, indef. adj. ranarana.

thread, n. walo.

three, adj. koikoi.

I think (1) auⁿ a^a ugamagina.
(2) auna naina.
(3) au aokuna neina.
(4) au ma aukuna naina

threshold, n. makoavua.

through, prep. vanagi.

throw, v. tr. piaoa

- down, pia ali; pia rigo
- right away, piaovagi.
- missile at, apa
- after, piakau
- elsewhere, piapaka
- in one's lot, kalakaukalakau.
- out, piiai.

thrust, v. tr.

thunder, n. aia.
v. intr. kulu. it will thunder,
kulu pene kulua.

thus, adv. iwa; e veaina.

tide, n. ari; mamara.
high-, aripara.
the tide is full, are e guuna; mamara e
maoana.

the tide is going out, mamara e rinana.
the tide will come in at dawn, mamara
rapana e lugana.

the tide will come in at night, mamara
pene pogia.

tie, v. tr. kwau

tight, adj. kikilagi.

tightly, adv. kikilagi.

till, conj. pene ao; pene veamai.
wait - I come, ono aloao pene ao ^{au} parapana
veamai.
from that time till now, wa lanina vea
pene veamai ewagumona.

timber, n. alualu vuana.

time, n. ^l nani.

times, va (prefix); vavaivai, four times.
sometimes, varavaramo.

tip, (of beak), muun^a kwalana.
(of tongue), mae kwaluna.

tip, v. intr. aro veni.
- out, popoali.

tire, v. tr. vara; - oneself, vevara.

tired, adj. ra; aunipara pe ra.
I am tired, au pa ra.

tired of (be), ao ra

to, prep. genai (person); ai (thing,
place).

- to my fether, au amaku genai
- to the canoe, aiai.
- to Port Moresby, Mouparai.
- to Mailu, Mailuai.

-(purpose), gena; we came to see you,
ai paga veamai pa giamu gena.

to and fro, adv. waikulewaikule.

toe, age ririna

toe-joint, ririkorukoru-na.

toe, (little), ririkeukeu.

tomorrow, adv. rapaluga; rapa pene luga

tomtit, n. ponio.

tongue, n. mae.

tongs, n. kavikavi auna.

too, adv. maki; makina.
you may go and Api too, oi pono
laka e Api makina.
I shall work too, au pana inagulu
maki.

tooth, n. rua.
(molar), karikari.
extract -, ruapaka.

top, n. ana, the top of the table,
kolekole ana.

torn, adj. verale.

torrent, n. apa.

toss about, v. tr. napakau.

trade, v. intr. voivoi.
- ing fleet, vilipara.

trail, n. lapa,

trample (on) v. tr. pana ali.

transplant, v. tr. varovanagi.

transfer, v. tr. lakagi.

trap, n. rikiriki.

tread, v. intr. laka.

tread on, v. tr. pana; pana ali

trespass, v.intr. leka karoverave.

trick, n.veripani.

trip, v.intr. vekwakunagi.

trochus shell, n. irama.

trouble, n. liki
v.tr.kala vewapa;kala vevili;
vavevili.

true, adj. aunaana.

trunk (body) n.rulu.

truth, n. kila aunaana.
- ful, kila aunaana.

try, v. intr. kalaovo.

trust, n. raramani.

trust, v. raramani veni

tumult, n. valevale.

tune, n. karo.

turn, v.tr. end, make
- round, make
- inside out, kule, kule ava.
- handle, pio.
- over, ao kule.

turn, v. intr.
- round, ruga waikule.
- round and round, rugamekerugamake.
- one's back, ruga kule (dat.)
I turned my back on him, ia genai
pa ruga kule.
- over, mako kule.
- to someone, ai veni.
- back to someone, ai wai kule.

turtle, n. aoao.

twelve, adj. galana lualua.

twins, n. vekapa.
to bear -, vekapi api.

twist, v.tr.vavepinu; vekwau.

twisted, adj. vepinu.

two, adj. lualua, luala, kaula.
two girls, iao lualua (luala)
two coconuts, niu kaulana.
two betelnut, guria kaulana.

umbilicus, n. vuro.

unable, adj.ai iligana, ai ripana.

unanimous, adj.ugamagi kopunamo.

unarmed, adj. gimana kovaona.

unobtrusive, adj. aoma.

unceasing, adj.ai pikapika.

uncertain, adj.aovoavo.
I am -, pana.

unchanged, adj.ai irau;gelegele. 33

uncle, n. ama-na (father's brother);
wa-na, (mother's brother).

uncomfortable, adj.ai alu namanama.

under, prep.kapule-nai.
- you, kapulemuai.
- the house, kapuleai.

undercook, v.tr.ala magia.

undivided, adj.ai vewarina.

uneven, adj.vekalavekala.

unexpectedly, adv. vevakali.

unfit, adj.ai nama.

unfrequented, adj.ai ge lakawailakawai-
na.

unfriendly, adj.uve rakava.

unkind, adj. ae venugagivi.
this boy is unkind, e melo ae venugagi-
vina.
we are unkind, ai ai venugagivina.

unload, v.tr.uruvanagi.

unripe, adj.kalukalu; magia.

unscrupulous, adj.wagegewagege.

unsuccessfully, adv.aiula.
this canoe raced unsuccessfully,
e ai e ravuna aiula (did not win
the race.)

until, v.tr.luga.

until, conj.pene ao; pene veamai.

up, adv.lakai; -rage; -ai.
pick -.api lakai.
come up, marage.
take up (and out), api ai.

upright, adj.kala rorirori.

uproot, v.tr.nuakali.

vain, adj.vekokoroku

valley, n.ao maro.

valuable, adj.voina kamu.

vein, n.walowalo.

venerate, v.tr.vegalagi.

verandah, n.nakanaka; vanevane.
- roof, papaku.

verse, n.olea.

vex, v.tr.kala ao ginigini.

very, adv.vea, -vagi; aukavagi.
very good, nama vea; namavagi.
it is very painful, e viina aukavagi.

village, n. vanuga.

vindicate, v.tr.kilagi rori.

visit, v.tr.ve^lakagi.
v.intr. wariwari.

visitor, n.wariwari auna.

vomit,v.tr.(liquids) polai,pola
(solids) mumua

voyage, n.ravuravu.
make a short -, ravu waikule.

wait,v.intr.alo ao;ruga ao;alu veni
- for,alo ao;wait for me,ono alo aoku.
- upon, kala nakanaka.

waist, n. kapa; my waist, au kapaku.

wake,v.intr.kero;tr.vao^v
I did not wake,au ai au kero.
you did not wake me,oina eu ai au vaoku.

walk, v.intr.laka.
- ahead,laka kune.
- away,laka ealagi.
- about, lakalaka.
- about in all directions,lakavolaka^{vo}.
- near,laka vekavi.
- in single file,laka gelegele.
- side by side,laka veaiveai.
- slowly, laka guilagi.

walking stick, n. toki.

wall, n. raperape.

wallaby,n.wagi;koi(black)

wallaby's pouch, n.wagi lapana.

warm, adj. iavuiavu.
v. tr. vaiavu^v

warn,v.tr.karo vara.

wander about,v.intr.lakauvagilakauvagi.

want, v.tr.ririwa.
- nothing to do with,ao rakavagi.
I want nothing to do with you,auna
rakavagimuna.

wart, n. nare.

wash,v.tr.(clothes),volovolo.
(hands,dishes),vuligi.

watch,v.tr, gia ao^a;gia korokoro^a.

watchman, n. vegia ao auna.

water,n. nanu.
- fall, nanu e alukeona.
- pot, nanugugulona;kwagu(clay).
- that food has been cooked in,
kwarela.

wave,intr.kwari; laolao.
wave the flag,pepe ono kwaria.
wave your hand, gimamu ono laolaoa.

wave, v. intr. lavulavu.

wave,n. aku.

waver,v.intr. aovoavo.

we,pro.ai (exclus.);ia (inclus.)

weak,adj.moiramoira;ai iliga.

weary,adj. ra.
v.tr. kalara.

wedge, n. paki.

wee,adj. mitimiti.

weed,n. kolovu.
v.tr. lagu.

week,n. epetoma (introduced)

well, n. puluka.

west,n. rairigona.

wet,adj. manupana, nupa.

what? pro. interr. rakau?raka--iwa?
- kind? rakaveaina?

when? arigi oma?

whence? ariginena?

whence,conj.adv.aonana.
where? ariginai? arigina?
whether,conj. pana.

whetstone, n. vulo.

which? adj. arigi? ravana?
- one? arigi kopuna? ravana kopuna?
arigi rekena?
- ones? ravara rekes?

which? pro. arigia?

while, conj. laninai;aonai;ro wa.
while they were looking,
ila ge giawai laninai;
ila ge giawai aonai.
ila ro wa ge giawai.

while, n. lani.
ao for a little while yet,
lani kia noregia(noregina,or
nerogina).

whip,n. vekwari auna.
v. kwaria.

whirl, v. intr. kwairukwairu.

whirlwind,n. agi kwairukwairu.

whisper, v.intr. kila kimakima.

whistle, v. intr. roa.

white, adj. kulekulo.
- cockatoo, kalai.
- man, tauvau;au kulokulo.

whither? rakai?

whiting, n. (fish), opu mawa.

who? rai? raira?

whole, adj. magugulu-na.

whose? pro. raigena? raigeria?

why? interr.adv. rakau gena? kwalana rakau?

widow, n. wapu.

widower, n. roae.

wide,adj. reva.

width, n. revana.

wife, n. arawana.
- separated from husband,kapani.

wild,adj. kalakala.
- duck, ala;ole.
- pig,pae kalakala;manea pae-na.

will,n. ririwa.
v. ririwa.

willie wagtail, (bird), n. tikere.

win,intr.iwa;kwalimu;iru(canoe race).
v.tr.rawali.

wind,n.agi.
East -,wau.
West -,avala.
North-,avvano
South,avurigo.

wind,v.tr. pinu.

windpipe, n.pau karo.

window, n.pokeulu.

wing,n. kare, vane.

wipe,v.tr.uru.
- away,uruvagi.

wisdom,n.aoneka.

wise,adj.aoneka;ma aoneka-na.

wish,v.and n.ririwa.

with,prep.ria(lat.cum);ma;oi;
come with me,ono veamai au ria
(or au oi)
come with knives,io veamai ma paumi.
he lives with us, ai gemaiai e aluna.

wither,v.intr.malai.

witty,adj.veripani.

woman, n.vavine.
married -,apae.
single(virgin),iao.
native of certain village,vavineni;
e.g. woman native of Kalo,vavineni Kalo
spinster,alu vanagivanagi vavinena.
woman who has just given birth to child
melewamelewa.

womb,n. inage-na.

wonder, v.intr.vakali.

wonga pigeon, n.torokoko.

wood, n. lako.

wood-swallow, katioto;rapewa.

woodpecker,n. pukaopukao.

wooden dish (food).n.rivu.

wooden needle, n.riu.

word,n. kila.

work,n. and v. inagulu.

world, n. anopara.

worm, n. vuo;rimo (small)

worry,v.tr. kala vewapa.
v.intr. ugamagi ugamagi.

worship, v.tr.airupuali veni.

wrap,v.tr.kumu. *kutu keve na.*
wren
^{1st}wren,n.gima likulikuna.

write,v.intr. and tr.aloalo;alo
I cannot write, paiana aloalb.
I cannot write my name,au araku
paiana aloa.

write down, aloali.

writing, n.aloalo.

wrong,adj.lea.
n.kepi.

wrongly, adv.lea.

yam,n.malowapa.
red-,malo.
long,koaripari.
white,thickskinned,kulona.
white,thinskinnd,mulavo.
covered with fibrous roots,
upuupu.

yaws,n.lakulaku.

year,n.rigolo.

yellow,polapola.

yes,adv. ina;e.

yet, (not) adv. roo kapinai.

young,adj.valigu.
- man, mala valigu.
- baby, kivani.

your,yours,pro. oigemu;oi amu '
(food) oina.
pl.omigemi;omi ami;omina.

youth,n. koloa.

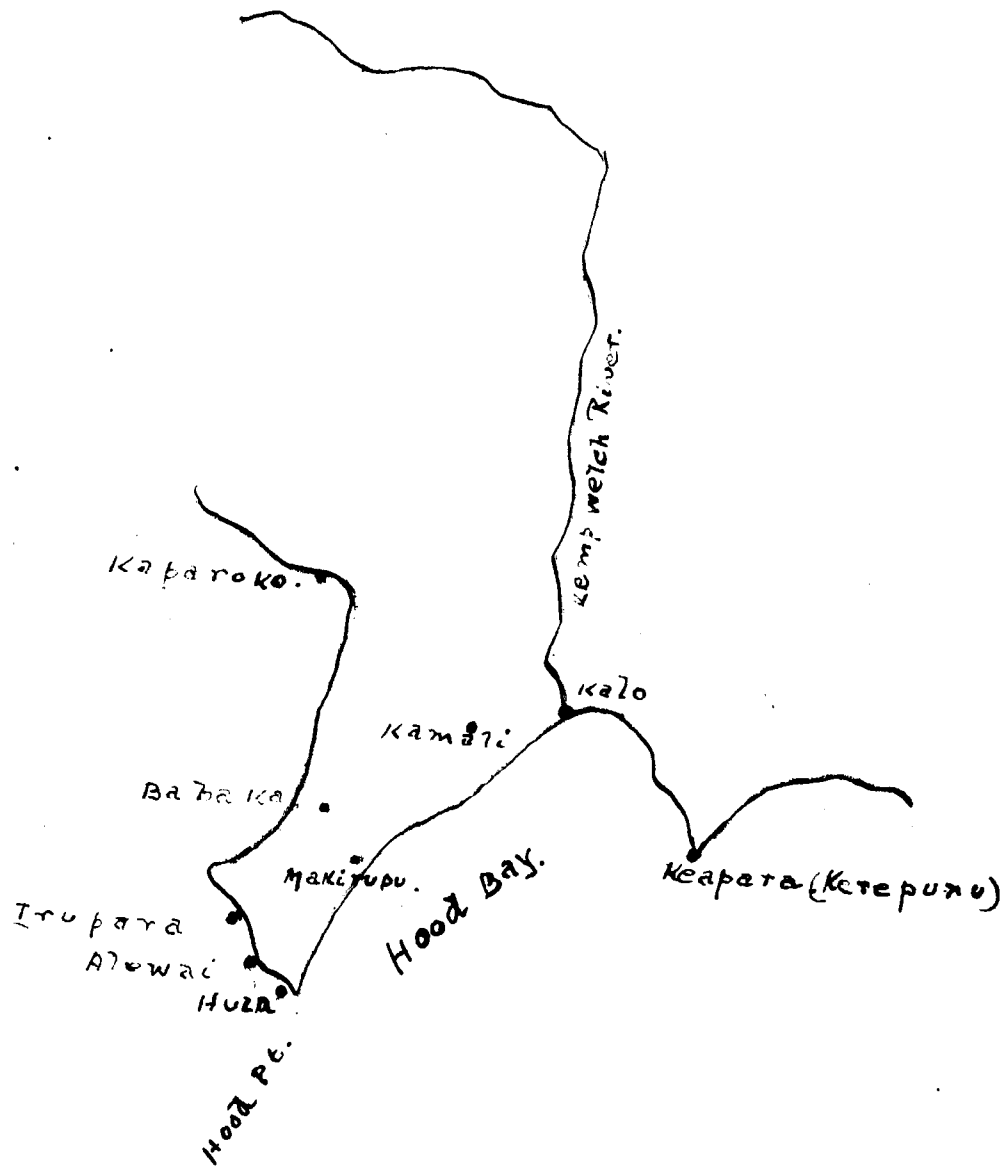
zeal,n. iavu.

zealous,adj. iavu.

MAP AND NOTES ON DIALECTS
of the
HOOD BAY DISTRICT.

Pages 114 - 118.

ROUGH MAP
shewing villages of
HOOD PENINSULA; CENTRAL DIVISION,
----- PAPUA -----



scale 1" = 4 miles.

Notes on Languages of the Hood Bay Peninsula, Papua.

The villages on this peninsula are Hula (called by its inhabitants Vula), Alewai, Irupara, Kaporoko, Babaka, Kalo, Kamali, Makirupu. In the first four of these the same language is spoken. The rest speak languages somewhat different from Hula, in some respects resembling more the Keapara, and in others the Motu language.

Hula and Keapara are very similar, the main differences being

(1) The glottal stop of Keapara corresponds to k in Hula; e.g.

K. 'oi'oi is H. koikoi (three.).

(2) The letter h is not found in Hula. It is still found extensively in K. but shews signs of disappearing.

(3) A few words are quite different, as K. ani, banana; H. piku.

In Keapara the bilabial v more readily becomes b than in Hula. The pronunciation is also more guttural and more monotonous than the Hula.

The h of Keapara which is lost in Hula corresponds to g (velar fricative) in Kalo. Where Keapara has a glottal stop, Kalo sometimes has t, sometimes k. Many words are quite different. Counting proceeds after the Hula plan until seven, which is two-threes-one; nine is two-fours-one.

The v of Hula is often missing in Babaka, Kamali and Makirupu, but t is frequently found between a and i, where it is not found in Hula.

The negative of all tenses of the verb is formed by the insertion of the negative before the second part of the ~~subject~~ subject.

The VERB is conjugated in the Kalo tongue as follows:-

Present Tense

S. gau a lakana I walk
oi o lakana
ia e lakana

Pl. ai ga lakana
ita ga lakana
gomi go lakana
ira ge lakana

Future Immediate

S. gau ana lakana I shall walk now
goi ono laka
ia ene laka

Pl. ai aia laka
ita ita laka
gomi io laka
ira ie laka

Future Deferred

S. gau pana laka I shall walk (later)
goi pono laka
ia pene laka

Pl. ai paia laka
ita pita laka
gomi pio laka
ira pie laka

Future Indefinite

S. gau rogoti ara laka I have not yet
goi rogoti ero laka walked but will do so.
ia rogoti ere laka

Pl. ai rogoti gara laka
ita rogoti gara laka
gomi rogoti goro laka
ira rogoti gere laka

Subjunctive

S. pere gau para laka ne
pere goi poro laka ne
pere ia pere laka ne
Pl. pere ai pagara laka ne
pere ita patara laka ne
pere gomi pogoro laka ne
pere ira pegere laka ne.

Imperfect Tense

S. gau a lakawai I was walking
goi o lakawai etc.

Past Definite

S. gau a lakato I walked
goi o lakato etc.

Perfect Tense

S. gau pa laka I have walked
goi po laka
ia pa laka

Pl. ai paga laka
ita pata laka
gomi pogo laka
ira pege laka

Imperative

S. ono laka go (thou)
ene laka let him go
Pl. ita laka let us go
io laka go ye
ie laka let them go.

Negative Present Tense

S. gau ragai a lakana I am not
goi ragai go lakana walking
ia ragai e lakana

Pl. ai iragai ga lakana
ita ragai ga lakana
gomi ragai go lakana
ira ragai go lakana

Negative Future Deferred

S. gau ragai pana laka I shall
goi ragai pono laka not
ia ragai pene laka

Pl. ai ragai paia laka
ita ragai pita laka
gomi ragai pio laka
ira ragai pie laka

and so on for all tenses.

BABAKA VERB.

The verb in the Babaka language is conjugated like the Kalo verb, with the following exceptions:-

<u>Pronouns.</u>	<u>Sing.</u>	1. au	Pl. 1. ai, ita
		2. oi	2. omi
		3. ia	3. ila

Future Tense. Immediate 1.p .pl.incl. itaite laka
Deferred do. ita pite laka
Indefinite roi instead of rogoti
Subjunctive 1.p.pl.incl. ita pagara laka
Perfect do. ita pa laka

Negative Present s.S. au aita a lakana
oi ao lakana
ia ati e lakana
Pl. ai ati ga lakana
ita ati ge lakana
omi ati go lakana
ila ati ge lakana

Future Deferred S. au ragai pana laka etc.
1.p.pl.incl. ita ragai pite laka

Kamali and Makirupu Verbs.

These are conjugated like the Kalo Verb with the following exceptions:-

<u>Pronouns.</u>	S. au	Pl. ai(excl), ita(incl)
	oi	gomi
	ia	ila

Present Tense 1.p.pl.incl. ita ta lakana

Future Indef. do. ita rogoti tara laka

Imperfect. do. ita ta lakawai

Negative Present. au ati a lakana etc.

" Futures.

	<u>Kamali</u>	<u>Makirupu</u>
S. 1.	au ati pa laka	au ati pana laka
2.	oi ati po laka	oi ati pono laka
3.	ia ati pe laka	ia ati pene laka
Pl.	ai ati paia laka	
	ita ati pite laka	
	gomi ati pio laka	
	ila ati pie laka	

Comparative List of Words.

Word	Hula	Keapara	Kalo	Kamali	Makirupu	Babaka	Remarks
ashes	kavu	'avu	kavu	kau	kau	kavu	
bad	rakava	ra'ava	rakava	rakava	rakava	rakava	
banana	piku	ani	gani	piku	piku	alivaja	
belly	inage	inage	tinage	tinage	tinage	sinage	
bird	manu	manu	manu	manu	manu	manu	
black	ruparupa	ruparupa	ruparupa	ruparupa	ruparupa	ruparupa	
blood	rala	rala	rala	drala	gala	rala	
boat	ai	ai	gati	gati	gati	gati	
body	aunipara	aunipara	taunipara	taunipara	taunipara	taunipara	
bone	iliga	iliga	iliga	tiliga	tiliga	siliga	
bow	ripa	ripa	ripa	ripa	ripa	ripa	
butterfly	pepe	pepe	pepe	pepe	pepe	pepe	
child	melo	melo	melo	melo	melo	melo	
(son)	nau	nau	natu	natu	natu	natuna (maruna)	
cold	milu	milu	mitulu	mitulu	mitulu	milu	
coconut	niu	niu	tegala	tegala	tegaka	tegala	
" young	rao	rao	rao	gao	gao	gao	
door	vanagi	vanagi	vanagi	vanagi	vanagi	vanagi	
ear	kea	'ea	tega	tegala	tegala	tegala	
egg	aoi	aoi	gatoi	gatoi	gatoi	gatoi	Motu gatoi
face	waila	waila	vula	vula	vula	vula	
father	ama	ama	tama	tama	tama	tama	Motu tama
fire	kalova	'alova	kalova	kaloa	kaloa	kalova	by.
fish	mani	mahani	magani	magani	magani	magani	M. magani: walla
flesh	viro	viroho	virigo	virigo	birigo	virogo	
fly	nakama	nakama	nakama	nakama	nakama	nakama	
fowl	kekoroku	polo	kokoloku	polo	kokoloku	polu	
fruit	vua	vua	vua	vua	ua	vua	
good	nama	nama	nama	nama	nama	nama	
hair	vui	vui	vui	vuti	gui	vui	
hand	gima	gima	gima	gima	gima	gima	
hard	ajka	au'a	gauka	gauka	gauka	auka	
head	repa	repa	repa	repa	repa	repa	
hot	iavu	iavu	tiavu	tiau	tiau	siau	M. sياهو
house	numa	numa	numa	numa	numa	numa	
large	kamu	kamu	kamu	kamu	kamu	kamu	
leaf	lau	lau	motemote	lau	lau	lau	
little	kirikiri	kirikiri	girigiri	kirikiri	kirikiri	kirikiri	
house	guu	guu	gutu	gutu	gutu	gutu	
man	au	au	tau	tau	tau	au	M. tau
"	aunilima- lima	aunilima- lima	taunilima- lima	taunilimataunilima- lima	taunilima- lima	taulima- lima	M. taunima- nima
mat	kera, gepa	gepa	gepa	gepa	gepa	gepa	
moon	vue	vue	uve	uve	bue	vue	
mosquito	nemo	nemo	nemo	nemo	nemo	nemo	
mother	ina	ina	tina	tina	tina	sina	M. sina
mouth	poka	poka	poka	poka	poka	poka	
night	pogi	pogi	pogi	pogi	pogi	pogi	
nose	iru	iru	iru	iru	iru	iru	
pig	pae	pae	pae	pae	pae	pae	
rain	kupa	kupa	gura	gura	gura	gura	
rat	kuruve	'uruve	kuruve	kuruve	kuruve	kuruve	
red	kalovakalo -va	virala- virala	kalova- kalova	kaloa- kaloa	kaloa- kaloa	kaloa- kaloa	
road	raopara	raopara	raopara	raopara	raopara	raopara	
root	lamu	lamu	lamu	lamu	lamu	lamu	
salt	rama	rama	rama	rama	rama	rama	
sea	rama	rama	rama	rama	rama	rama	
"	rawapara	rawapara	rawapara	rawapara	rawapara	rawapara	
skin	kopi	'opi	kopi	kopi	kopi	kopi	
smoke	kovu	kovu	kovu	kovu	kovu	kovu	
soft	moira	moira	moira	moira	moira	moira	
spear	kolova	'olova	kolova	koloa	koloa	koloa	
spittle	kaninu	'aninu	kainiu	kainiu	kainiu	kainiu	
star	givu	givu	vituu	ituu	ituu	vituu	
sun	aro	aro	garo	garo	garo	garo	
sweet	mami	mami	mami	mami	mami	mami	
tongue	mae	mae	mae	mae	mae	mae	
tooth	rua	rua	rua	rua	rua	rua	

Word	Hula	Keapara	Kalo	Kamali	Makirupu	Babaka	Remarks
tree	au upu	hau upu	au tupu	au tupu	au tupu	au tupu	
water	nanu	nanu	nanu	nanu	nanu	nanu	Motu ranu
white	kulokulo	'ulo'ulo	kulokulo	kulokulo	kulokulo	kulokulo	
wing	kare, vane	'are, vane	vane	vane	vane	vane	
woman	vavine	vavine	vavine	vavine	vavine	vavine	
yellow	polapola	polapola	polapola	polapola	polapola	polapola	
armshell	raula	a'ai	kaia	raula	kaia	kaia	M. kaia: knife.
bamboo	paupau, opo	opo	topo	topo	topo	topo	M. bauha u.
beach	kone	'one	kone	kone	kone	kone	M. kone
branch	ra	raha	raga	ra	gaga	raga	
brother	ari	ari	leta	leta	leta	tari	M. tadi
cloud	iloa	iloa	inova	inova	inova	marailo	
earth	kwano	wano	kwano	kwano	kwano	tano	M. tano
grass	kolovu	kolou	kolou	kolou	kolou	kolou	
heavy	meau	meau	metau	metau	metau	metau	M. metau
sail(n)	laka	la'a	lae	lae	lae	lae	
shark	paewa	paewa	pagewa	pagewa	pagewa	pagewa	
snake	gelema	gelema	gelema	mota	mota	mota	
stone	vau	vau	vatu	vatu	vatu	vatu	
tomorrow	rapaluga	rapaluga	pogipogi	pogipogi	pogipogi	pogipogi	
turtle	aoao	aoao	gaogao	gaogao	gaogao	gaogao	
wallaby	wagi	wagi	wagi	wagi	wagi	wagi	
up	lakai	la'ai	iti	lakai	lakati	iti	
married man	aorola	'aorola	gaorola	tagorola	tagorola	maru	
married woman	apae	apae	tapae; garegare	tapae	tapae	gare	Hula: are - bereft motu
one	kopuna	'opuna	kwapuna	kwapuna	kwapuna	kwauna	
two	lualua, luala	lualua, luala	ruala	roula	roula	roula	
three	koikoi	'oi'oi	toitoi	toitoi	toitoi	toitoi	M. toi
four	vaivai	vaivai	vativati	vativati	vativati	vativati	
five	imaima	imaima	imaima	imaima	imaima	imaima	H. gima-hand
six	kaulakoi	'aula'oi	taulatoitoi	taula- toitoi	tulua- toitoi	tuluatoitoi	
seven	maperekaula -vaivai	mapere- aulavaivai	taulatoitoi- kwapuna	tuluatoitoi- kwauna	tuluatoitoi- kwauna	tuluatoitoi- kwauna	
eight	kaulavaivai	aulavai- vai	taula- vativati	tolavati- vati	tolavati- vati	tolavati	
nine	mapereka- galana	mapere'a- gahalana	taulavati- kwapuna	tolavati- -kwauna	tolavati- kwauna	tolavati- kwauna	
ten	galana	gahalana	galana	galana	galana	galana	
hundred	inavu(na)	inavu(na)	tinavina	tinau(na)	tinau(na)	kapana(na)	
thousand	rana(na)	rahana(na)	raganana	draganana	daganana	daganana galana	

RIKWANA 1.

Au ka arana MARU.Gena kwaea para arana Roroma Kapina e gena kwaea keira rekea maki. Oma mapararai ia e apanawai.Kwaea keira mo e apanagirawai,wagi e mora e valiva ge vagirawai.Lani mapararai a,Roroma Kapina numai e kana-avuwai,ae apanagiawai,kwalana Maru gena raramani kwaena.Numai mo e aluwai, pene ao oma ka.Pae nugunugu ka apana kapunai e rawaliao.Kwaea kimakimurana ge giao,ila ge kalio.Lea e lako kovugarai ge alaalarigo.Maru e paerageo. Au arana gilimo x e awa kukurai e paerageo.A wa pae nugunugu gilimo e awa lamura e koparawai. Gilimo e nuakaliawai,auai ma e vanagiwai. Ma aua ma e nuakaliawai. Ma auai e paevanagiwai;e veaina mo,pene ao Maru mari ka e apiao.

Marina era ka:-
 Roroma Kapina e,Roroma Kapina e,
 Ano rauai e,ano rauai e,
 Nomu pae roaroanana
 Gilimo aua e kopeana pa?
 Pawa aua e kopeana pa?
 Kopekopena kopekalia e.

Aonai Roroma Kapina e vekamonagiao. Numai e purivopxivowai,e puripiaio numana,e purikeo kwanoai.maru ponanamo e rakawai pene ao Maru e rawaliao. Wa kwaeana Maru e vakilao,"Arigi kapu ana kolia?" Maruna neiwao,"Orolena". Kapu e koliao,e vagiao. maru e paerigo gilimona,e kwaea kimukimu lea aorana ge rakarakapiaio. Geria kila era ka:-

Maru,auna pa vagia .

Maruna neiwao,"paio koo!") Muliwainai Maru e keawai,kwalana aunilimalima aikina. Aonai au ka e lakapiaiao,arana Palagu Pokana Vovo. Pae ge vuao,ge lakagiao,ila pie aniani negeiwao kapunai. Pae ge veaoaliao,ge voroao,e ge nanuao,ge alawai. Aonai maruna neiwao,"E ma vegu." Maru e gukuneao Palagu Pokana Vovona.*Vuina e kwaukwaualiao.Maru e kulakaio, aniani maparara e anikalovorao,e lakao. Au upu aua arana Kolu kukunai e paerageo,e kolavualio. Palagu Pokana Vovo e kero,ae kulakai venina,kwalana e kwaukwaualiao wara ka. Palagu Pokana Vovo e mario.Marina era ka:-

Koreala ,koreala veluga,
 Koreala,koreala,veluga.

Vuina e velugao,e kulakaio.Maru e avuao;raopara aikina,ai au rawalina raopara verai e rugao.Gena kwavikwavi e aivagiao.Wailanai e uguao,e mario.Marina era ka:-
 Kwavikwavi e,kwavikwavi e,
 Enana po ao pa?
 Wanana po ao pa?
 Kwavikwavi e,kwavikwavi e.

Palagu Pokana Vovo gena kwavikwavi kaulina kavana e arō veniao raoparana
 Maru e ao. Kapunana Pokana Palagu Vovo e lakao, ene airage neiwao, Maru e giac
 Palagu Pokana Vovo e verenagio, "Maru, rakana po rage?" Neiwao, "Mulikuna".
 Palagu Pokana Vovo mulinana e rageo, e ragekavao. "Maru, ravakuna mana rage?"
 Maruna neiwao, "Benipenimuna." E rageo, e ragekavao. "Ravakuna mana rage?"
 "Kopamuna ono marage." Kopanana e rageovo, e verageo, pene ao Maru genai roli
 e napakauo. Maru e vakilao, "Ariginai ana apikau?" "Peka meramera ~~axaxikana~~^{nai}.
 ono apikau." Peka meramerana e apikauo, e keorigo, e kwareao. Maru e rigo,
 gena numai e lakao, ma gena kwaea maparara ria.

Notes.

nugunugu: O.H. Modern word is kamuvagi, very big.

kimukimurana: kimukimu is used only in the plural. As nom. of a transitive verb
 it may have the form kimukimu or kimukimura, usually the former.

gilimo, awa, pawa. Three Papuan woods; gilimo is a soft, red wood, awa soft,
 white wood, pawa hard, red wood. Canoes are made of gilimo and awa, and
 flooring boards of pawa.

Roroma Kapina e e is the sign of the vocative. In lines 2 and 6 e is only a
 singing device, to fill up the number of syllables. This is often done.

ponanamo. mo (lit. only) is here intensive,

Palagu Pokana Vovo: "Spirit with many mouths."

vua. vua means "carry on shoulder", the usual way of carrying a pig, dead or ai
 alive. The pig has its legs tied and is then slung over a pole which is
 carried on the shoulders of two men, walking one behind the other.

vegugua: ve is reciprocal.

kero. The narrator omitted to say that Maru went to sleep, but merely states
 that he woke up.

aniani maparara. aniani here has plural significance.

kolu. a palm tree resembling the sago, but having fruit which is white when
 unripe and red when ripe and very small.

ae venina. idiom meaning "he cannot"

raapara aikina, lit. "no road". Means he did not know how to find him.

kwavikwavi: a white feather ornament worn in a man's hair. It is fastened to
 a piece of cane which is inserted in the man's thick hair. The kwavikwavi
 moves as the man walks, and waves in the breeze. Divination is often re-
 sorted to in Papua.

neiwao: "thought"; usually "said".

ragekavao. kava means in vain. cf. giakava, look in vain.

e rageo, e rage kavao. Apparent contradiction. He climbed up a little way (rageo
 but could not get up the tree (ragekavao).

napakau, apikau. verbs governing the dative.

peka meramera: half dead leaves which hang down from the palm tree.

* (Omitted from text). (Maru e kero. Palagu Pokana Vovo ma e guao aonai e
 gumauuao).

There was a man called Maru. His big dog was called Roroma Kapina and he had some little dogs too. Every day he used to hunt. He hunted with his ~~little~~ little dogs only; they killed wallabies and bandicoots and iguanas. But every ~~day~~ time he shut up Roroma Kapina in the house, he did not hunt with him, because (he was) Maru's trusted dog. He used to stay at home until one day. He (Maru) ~~is~~ a big pig in the hunting place. The little dogs saw it; they were frightened. They ran down into holes and bush shelters. Maru climbed up a tree. He climbed to the top of trees called gilimo and awa. But that huge pig gnawed through the gilimo and awa. When the gilimo fell over, he crossed over to another. That one too fell. He crossed to another, and so it went on, until Maru sang a song. this is the song:-

Roroma Kapina, Roroma Kapina,
In a far place, in a far place,
Is a big bush boar
Gnawing a gilimo tree?
Is he gnawing a pawa tree?
Gnawing it down.

Then Roroma Kapina heard him. In the house he jumped and jumped, he jumped out of the house, he jumped down to the ground, He followed up Maru's scent until he found Maru. That dog said to Maru, "What place shall I bite?" Maru said, "His throat." He bit the place (and) killed him. Maru came down the gilimo tree, and the little dogs ran out from their holes. This is what they said:-

Maru, I killed him.

Maru said, "Be quiet." Afterwards Maru called out several times (keawai) because there was no one there. Then a man came out, called Palagu Pokana Vovo. They carried the pig on their shoulders, and went with it to the place where they intended to eat it. They put down the pig, cut it up, put it in water and cooked it. Then Maru said, "Let us look in each other's heads". Palagu Pokana Vovo searched Maru's head first. Maru ~~gatoxox(kuskax)~~ woke up. Then he searched in Palagu Pokana Vovo's head and put him to sleep, and tied his hair down. Maru got up, he devoured all the food and went away. He climbed to the top of a tree called kolu and shouted out. Palagu Pokana Vovo woke up, but could not get up because that one had tied him down. Palagu Pokana Vovo sang. This is his song:-

Tangled, tangled Tied, tied, untie
Tangled, tangled Tied, tied, untie.

He untied his nail and arose. He looked for Maru but could not find him. As he could not find him he stood at the crossroads. He took out his feather hair ornament. He held it in front of him and sang. This was his song:-

O hair ornament, O hair ornament,
Did you go this way?
Did you go that way?
O hair ornament, O hair ornament.

Palagu Pokana Vovo's hair ornament bent over to the left the way Maru had gone. Palagu Pokana Vovo went away from the place; he thought he would look up, and he saw Maru. Palagu Pokana Vovo asked him, "Maru, how did you get up?" He said, "With my back." Palagu Pokana Vovo tried to get up on his back, but in vain. "Maru, with what part of my body shall I get up?" Maru said, "With your side. He climbed in vain. "With what part of my body shall I get up there?" "Come up on your chest". He tried to climb on his chest, he went up, until he almost touched Maru. ~~Maru came down~~ He said to Maru, "What shall I catch hold of?" "Catch hold of the dry leaves." He took hold of a ~~stick~~ dry leaf, fell, and died. Maru came down, went to his house, and all his little dogs with him.

RIKWANA (Stories)

as related by natives

at HULA, PAPUA.

Lillian M. T. Short.

Rikwana 2.

Are ma arawana e ma nauna ge aluwai. Are nauna koloaramo, maparara galana. Are ma arawana geria inagulu ara, na nauna maparara geria inagulu apana. Oma mapararai wa koloa galana ge apanawai, aniani e nanuwai. Malowapa kamura e apirawai, rivuai e urarawai, ne e oleavugarawai, e vealoaowai. Ia nauna ge kwarawai, wagi e nanurawai ne kamura maparara e apirawai ma e oleavugarawai. Aura maparara ia e arawanana ge anirawai. Vanagivanagi wa e kalaiwa wai. Ne wa melo maparara inara gena kala ge ripao. Oma kopuna wa melo maparara ge lakao, pie apana gena. Na melo muliainamo ge vagevoao. Wa melo e korekimao. Lavilavi ia inana e amana ge kwarao, aniani ge nanuao, ne Arena aniani kamura e apirao, rivuai e aurao. Ne apana aura ge kwarao, kulura e kamonagirao, e rakao, wagi nauna geriai pene api gena. Mulinana wa melo e rakao. e raopara kana e lakao, e ao arina ~~gana~~ geriai, ne arina kunena e vakilao, neiwao, "Arena aniani kamura pe apira, kou anai pe aora, ne gepana pe kouavura." Ne arina kunena" e vakilao, "Oi ono laka kou anai pono alukau e pono kila, "Inaku, e rakau?" ne pe gia rakau pene kilagia." Ge lakao numai ne wa melo kunena e ao kou anai e alukauo ne e kila, "Are, e rakau rekea?" Iana neiwao, nepe ama aniani, au aniani kimukimu." Nega. Ila ge ripao ~~tinouge~~ inana gena kala. Oma kopuna inara e kilao pie apana. Wa melo maparara ai au ririwa. Iana negeiwao "Ai paia laka kwalana vanagivanagi ga lakana pe auniparamai pege meau. Iana avugageovoao. Are e Maru ge lakao arai mulirai, wa melo galanana pae kamukamupara ge vagiao ne ge nanuao na ge aniao. Ne geria pala ~~ma~~ aura ge apirao ne ge palawai e ge agiwai. Vanugai veleparamo kekei e aluaowai; vanuga aura maparara ge lakao arai. Wa velepara ila e renagirao, "Omi ne rakau gena go palana e go agina?" Iana ~~negeiwao~~ "Pe pala lanina pe kwara." Aurana pala ~~ma~~ aura era tiake e oru ge apirao. ne ge lakao. Aonai inara Keapara konenai e lakam piaio ne e keawai, "Io vewaimai ami aniani kamura pana ura." Ne ila maparara ge mariwai, "Are ma Maru o, rai go gani viriviri veniana, E rai go gani palopaloveniana, E ana togarai, Rakele para mamarana pe ago ana togarai e."

Arara e kavarao, ne e waikuleo. Ila ge lakao, roparopai ge rugao ne maparara nanuai ge pavuraio, ne ge manio. Aurana manaliva murunai ne kalovakalovam pe tiake, na mani kulo kulo arana oru.

Notes.

tiake: red feathers, worn as hair ornament in dance.

oru: white feathers. " " " "

ne, na: and.

gani: old form of ani.

gani viriviri veniana: give worthless food. (viri, flea)

palopalo: cockroach (palo). Viriviri and palopalo are words of contempt.

togara: old word equiv. to pavurai. (jump into the sea)

mamara: tide has receded and reef is shewing.

ago: old form of ao (go).

TRANSLATION of RIKWANA 2.

(Once upon a time) there lived ARE and her husband and children. Are's children were boys only, ten in all. Are and her husband's work was the garden, and all her sons' work was hunting. Every day these ten boys ~~many~~ hunted (and) she cooked the vegetable food. She took big yams, put them in a dish, and hid them and went and waited. When her sons arrived she cooked the wallabies and took all the big ones and hid them. She and her husband ate everything. She acted thus repeatedly. Now all those youths knew what their mother was doing. One day all those boys went to hunt and left the youngest at home. That boy hid. In the afternoon his mother and father arrived, cooked the food and Are took the big vegetables and put them in a dish. When the hunters arrived she heard the noise and ran to take the wallabies from her sons. That boy ran from behind another way and went to his brothers and said to his eldest brother, Are took the big vegetables and put them in a box and covered them with a mat. And his eldest brother said to him, "You go and sit on the box and say, 'Mother, what's this?' and we shall see what she says!" They went to the house and that first boy went and sat on the box and said, "Are, what are these?" She said, "Those are our food, small vegetables. That was enough. They knew what their mother was doing.

One day their mother told them to hunt. None of those boys wanted to (do so). They said, "We shall not go because we are always hunting and our bodies are heavy (tired). They hid themselves. ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ After Are and Maru went to the garden those ten boys killed a very big pig and cooked it and ate it. Then they took their dancing things and danced and cried. In the village only one poor old man was left; all the village people had gone to the garden. That old man asked them, "Why are you dancing and crying?" They said "Because the dancing time has arrived!" So they took their dancing things, red feathers and white feathers, and went. They their mother walked out on to the Keapā beach and called out, "Come back. I will put big ~~big~~ food in the pot for you." And all of them sang:-

Are and Maru, whom do you feed with worthless food?
 Whom do you feed with ~~worthless food~~ beggar's food?
 I am going to jump into the sea.
 When the big reef shows at low tide I will jump into the sea

She called their names in vain then went ~~to~~ home. They walked and stood at a break in the reef, and all of them jumped into the water, and were turned into fish. So the red in the manaliva's mouth is those red feathers and the white fish is called oru.

120

RIKWANA 3.

Inauinau ma amana e ma inana ge aluwai wa vanugai. Iana iao namaiwa koloana ge rakaveni kavao. Irau vanuga irau vanuga koloarama maki ai au arawana e regarawai. Pogi ka aonai vanuga aura maparara e iaora maparara ge lakagirao ie orou gena. Inauinaumo ai au laka oruai. Aonai wara melo kopunana Inauinau e wapao, neiwao, "Inauinau, oi au kavamu orou kelerai e kepi kelerai pege rage-rage na oi o aluaona," neiwao. "Ono marigo ia lua lua e ma laka neiwao. Ai ge oliao ge rakwao Navuga ge kwarao. Warana ia e vakilao, "Ono mauu, neiwao au ai ana rakwagia" neiwao: "pe kwara pana vaomu." Inauinau e mauuo, e rakwagi wa e aogiao rawapara leanai e verokoao. Aonai wa warana Inauinau e mauuo aonai, ia ano e lakavekaviao, e waikuleo gena vanugai. Inauinau e vagevoao. Rapao e lugao aonai Inauinau inana e amanana ge avukavao. "Omi pogo kwara na aina ~~Inauinau~~ Inauinau arigina?"

Inauinau e kero, anoe giakavao e agiao. Inauinau inana e amana ge vemiloagiao. Ia rawapara leanai oma mapereaulavaivai e aluagiao, aonai agenai ora kopuna e rageo. Nea. E pouo, aonai aniani aikina wara pe ora e aniwai. Wa ora aonana manu kirikiri kopuna e rageo, manuna kei e varauao, ai au rau. Nea. Ma e keawaiao. aonai mari kei e varipao:-

Manu kei, oi pono rau pene ao au amaku e au inaku geria numa'i e gunu kekeiai pono kiokau.

Aonai manu e rauo pene ao gunu kukunai e kiokauo e mario. Aonai Inauinau inana e amana ge anianiwai, aonai manu e mario:-

Inau Inau e, Inauinau e,
E ~~ma~~ wa marawa kelakelai waoraio,
Amu kelu launa kiana
E amu wapuli launa kiana

Po ani : poao poao poao e.

Inauinau inana e kamoniagia ~~ma~~ wa manu kekei ge vakilao "E manu kekei ma poro mari", neiwao; ma e mariwao ge kamoniagio. Nea. Ge kearigoaoe marigo, aonai manuna e vakilarao, "Inauinau pe wara aunana e wapao pe rawapara leanai e aluna. Rapaluga ana ~~ma~~ au aniani kiana pio apia, au pana raukune, mulikuai omi pio raukune. Nea. Aonai manu e raukuneo, mulinau ge raukuneo raukuneo raukuneo, e pene ao Inauinau genai ge kwarao. Aonai Inauinau Kirikirikiana roli e kwareao, ~~ma~~ ila ge kwarao ~~ma~~ ge vaiao.

Translation

Inauinau and her mother and father lived in that village. She was a very good girl and boys ran after her in vain. Boys of many different villages she refused and did not marry. Then one evening all the village men and girls went to fish for orou. Only Inauinau did not go to the fishing. Then that boy deceived Inauinau saying "Inauinau, your friends your friends have gone up to the orou and kepi fishing places, and you stay," he said. "Come down and let us go together," he said. They pulled out a canoe and poled and reached Navuga. That one said to her "Go to sleep and I will pole the canoe", he said. ~~ma~~ "When we get there I will wake you." Inauinau went to sleep he poled and took her right out to sea, and stopped the canoe. Then while Inauinau slept he walked to the shore and went back to his village. He deserted Inauinau. The next morning Inauinau's mother and father sought her in vain. "You came back and where is our Inauinau?"

Inauinau awoke, looked in vain for the land and cried. Inauinau's mother and father blackened their bodies. She stayed at sea 7 days then a boil came on her leg. It ~~boiled~~ then because she had no food she ate the boil. Out of that boil a little bird rose, she made the little bird fly, it did not fly (far). Then she called it back and taught it a little song. "Little bird fly away to my father and mother's house and perch on the dear breadfruit tree." Then the bird flew away to the top of the breadfruit tree and perched there and sang.

"O Inauinau, on that faraway blue sea you are floating; a little bit of kelu leaf and a little bit of wapuli leaf you have eaten. You have gone, let us go, let us go." Inauinau's mother heard him and said to the little bird, "Little bird, would you sing again," they said; and he sang again and they listened. They called him down and he came down. Then the bird said to them that man deceived Inauinau and she is ~~ma~~ far out at sea. Tomorrow take a little food; I will fly first, you will sail behind me! Then the bird flew first, they sailed after him until they reached Inauinau. Inauinau was almost dead when they arrived and took her away.

RIKWANA 3. NOTES.

126

orou: little fish found in pools when tide is out.

kepi: do.

verokauo: stopped canoe by thrusting long pole into sand, like anchor.

lakavekaviao: walked to land because the tide was right out beyond the reef. When Inauinau awoke it was high tide and she was out at sea.

arigina: ariginai. Used of things ~~near~~ not far away.

vemiloagia: blackened with ashes as sign of mourning.

ne: nea: nega. Old form Equivalent to "full stop".

amu: ~~gemu~~ your. Used instead of gemu when speaking of food.

ana au aniani: lit. her rood thing.

Au kopuna ma arawana e ma arina iaora lualua. Ila ge aluwai pene ao oma kopuna waau ma arawana arai ge lakao. Muliwainai waau arawana arana e lakapi- aio numai e ao. Ia e ao numai ivana lualua ge viorao pe numai ge aluaowai. Aonai wa vavine arai komu e apirao mapararaxo~~xxxx~~ kapekapeai e aorao, e gulo e nanuao, kakaro e olirao, kapekapeai ma e aorao. Aonai wa iao kei ma arina ge lakao, vaira ie gulea gena. Ila lualua ge lakao pene ao wa iao kamunana arina kirikiri e vaalualiao. Ia e rageo vaira enen guliagia. Wa iao e rageo, vaira e guleao, e piarigoao, ne wa iao kikirina e apiao e guguawai. Ia e gugu lekwal~~kwawai~~ aonai gelema kopuna e veamaio arana kapari. Wa gelemana wa iao kirikirikei e monoawai e e pinuawai, Aonai kamunana e giao ne e agiwai e e mariwai. Gena mari e veaiaa:-

Komu api kapekau e,
Kakaro api kapekau e,
Au matariku vaira gule paga laka,
Tariku kapari e nonoana e e pinuao.

Aonai wa iao arina manuwalena arai e inaguluwai. Ia e kamonagiao ia arina iaona karonā. Ia ria ge inaguluwai aura e vakilarao, "E paio koo wau; au ariku e marina." Aonai ila maparara ge kalakimano, wa melo ge kamonagiao, ne au kavana e vakilarao. "Omi pogoro aluao wau na au para ao wau." Wa au e rakao mari kulunanamo e aowai pene ao arina e mariwai kapunai e kwarao. Wa iao e rigo ne kilara maparara e wa vavinena komu e kakaro kapekapeai e aora~~aura~~ arina e varao. Wa auna wa kapara repa e iguna e voro kavalugao ne wa iao kirikiri magulina e apiaiao. Wa iao kirikiri ai au kwarea kwalana kipo e nonoao. Aurana wa auna arina lualua e vairo numai ge lakaoaona ge giniginio ne arawana kolovana e kiniao, ne e kwareao. Wa numai wau ma arinamo ge aluwai.

Notes.

kapekape: end verandah of house.

api kapekau~~took~~: took (api) and put on the kapekape (kapekau). Wording vague but meaning clear.

tariku: old form of ariku (my sister)

TRANSLATION

There were once a man and his wife and two sisters. They lived together until one day the man and his wife went to the garden. Afterwards the man's wife left the garden and went home. (When she went home her two sisters-in-law who stayed in the house were hungry. Then that woman took all the sugarcane from her garden and put it on the end verandah and cooked the food, scraped the coconut again, and put it on the end verandah. Then the little girl and her sister went out to pick pandanus fruit. The two of them walked on until the ~~big~~ big girl made her little sister sit down. She went up to pick the pandanus. She went up, picked the pandanus, threw it down, and that little took it and sucked it. She went on eating. Then a snake came ~~called~~ called Kapari. The snake began to swallow the girl and coil himself round her. The big girl saw it and cried and sang. Her song was like this: ~~xxxx~~

Sugarcane she took and put on the kapekape,

Coconut she took and put on the kapekape;

~~My sister and I came out to pick pandanus fruit;~~
My sister and I came out to pick pandanus fruit;

Kapari has coiled round her and is swallowing her.

Now that girl's brother was working in the garden. He heard his sister's ~~voice~~ voice. He said to the men working with him, "Don't make a noise, my sister is singing. Then they were all quiet and that boy listened and said to his friends, "Would you stay here while I go." He ran to where the sound was coming from until he came to the place where his sister was singing. That girl came down and told her brother all about how that woman had put komu and kakaroon the verandah. The man cut off the snake's head and tail and took the little girl out alive. That little girl did not die because she ~~was~~ was only swallowed. The man took his sisters home and when he went into the house he was very angry and speared his wife and she died. But in that ~~house~~ house the man lived with his sisters only.

Maru kopuna ma aramana ge aluwai. Ila lualua naura iao kopuna. Wa iao wa pe iao namanama kopuna, e ma koloana Mailuai. Wa Maru ma arawana e ma nauna anoparai ge aluwai. Oma kopuna wa Maru ma arawana pie ravu Mailuai wa iao koloana pie ura pene arawa gena. Aonai ila ge lakao wa iao gena numa kopuna ge kalao au upu lokilokiai ge kalao. Muliwainai ila ge lakao arai, piku vovo ge apiapikau ge veamaiagirao au upu ~~ka~~ rana mapararai ge lavulavu kaurao. Wa iao e lakao wa numai e vealuwai, aonai ~~ka~~ inana e amana ge ravuo Mailuai. Ila ge ravuo aonai ~~Are~~ veaniveanina e giarao ne e verigowaiiao pene gia gena. Wa ~~Are~~ veaniveanini wa pe Walaiveleai e aluwai. E verigo ne e kearageo, e kilaiwao, "Upuku! Upuku!" Aonai wa piku maparara ge vaveaio. Ne Areveaniveani e kalio ne e kilao, "Guma vovagi pe au ana waikule" neiwao, pe e waikuleo. Oma mapararai e verigo vanagivanagiwai wa ao e vegiawai. Wa piku ge merawai e rakavawai pe karo kiara, kiara, e keiwai. Wa veainamo waveainamo pene ao piku maparara ge merao e ge rakavao. Oma kopuna wa Areveaniveani e verigo e kearageo ne wa iaomo gereana e vevaveaio. Aonai wa Areveaniveanina neiwao, "Pana kwavimu." Are e verageo, wa iao kopuna namanamana e aloawai, aena lualua e gimana lualua pe e alorao. E aloawai aonai e mariwai. Gena mari e veaina;-

Alomune, alomune.
Ala kapao kapaone,
Alo rerewa rerewane, Avala pene veragemai e,
Pana animu e.

Are e ugamagiao pene aloaua ne pene ania neiwao. Ma oma ka inagena e kopana ma e alorao. Rapa ma e lugao rogena ma e alorao. Aonai wa iao inana e amana e koloana ge waikuleo ge veamaiwai. Ila ie kwara omanai wailana e aloawai. Ila ge kwarao ge veawai. Aonai Arena e giarao ne e kalio ne e rigowai. Aonai Maruna giro e apiao ne Are e rigowai aonai e vahiao. Maru ma arawana ge verageo pe ila naura e alokalovokalovoana ai au anina. Wa iao e alo pe e rupa mae o. Ne wa Mailu melona wa iao e arawao ne ge aluwai. Wa iao e rupa mae o aurana kuni iaora ge alorana ma ge rupa maena.

NOTES

pe: Sometimes, means is, but often is only equivalent to the "er -er" of a koloa: fiancee. hesitant speaker.

Areveaniveani: ogress. Appears in several stories..

alo kapao: tattooing is started in different places, and as the pattern progress -es the various lines join.

mae: intensive word.

kuni iaora; kuni or inland people are despised by the coastal people whose customs are different.

TRANSLATION

Once there lived a certain man and his wife. They had one daughter. That girl was a very good girl and was engaged to a boy at Mailu. Maru and his wife and child lived on the mainland. One day Maru and his wife (decided) to sail to Mailu to fetch the girl's koloa to marry her. So they went. They built that girl house in a very high tree. Then they went to the garden and picked many bunches of bananas and brought them and hung them all on the branches of the tree. The girl went and stayed in that house then her mother and father sailed to Mailu. A girlless saw them sail away and came down to see her. That ogress lived at Waivele. She came down and called out, "Grandchild! Grandchild!" Then all the bananas answered. Then the ogress was afraid and said, "There are too many people here; I am going back," she said, and she went back. Every day she went down and had a look. Those bananas were ripening and going bad and their voices little by little were getting smaller. The ogress went on in this way until the bananas ripened and went bad. One day the ogress went down and called up and only the girl herself answered. Then that Are said, "I'll get you." Are went up and tattooed that girl's beautiful skin. She tattooed her two legs and arms. While she was tattooing she sang. Her song was like this:-

I tattoo you, I tattoo you.
I tattoo you in different places, I
I make your tattooing shine,
When the west wind comes
I will eat you.

Are meant to eat her when she had finished tattooing her. One day she tattooed her stomach and chest. On the following day she tattooed her back also. Then the girl's mother and father and koloa returned back and were coming home. The day they were to arrive she tattooed her face. They came back and were going in when Are saw them and was afraid and went down. Then Maru took an axe and while Are was going down he killed her. Maru and his wife went up and (found) their child tattooed meaninglessly. That girl was tattooed absolutely black. And that Mailu boy married the girl and they lived (there). That girl was quite black; so the inland girls when tattooed are quite black too.

129.

RIKWANA 6.

Iao lualua ma inara e ma amara ge aluwai. Oma kopuna wa iao ma arina ge lakao. Ila lualua ge lakao pene ao kavela au upuna auna ge rawaliao, ne iao kunena e rageo ,kaveka e piakeorawaina arina muliaina kekei e kokowai. Peneao pene ao wa iao kunena e rigokimao ne e rakaaliveao, numai e waikuleo. Wa iao muliaina e kokorupurupuwainax e kearagewai e veaina: -"Ariku mano pia keo! Ia ene airage neiwao pe arina aikina. Ia e lakao koneai lapu kwau lualua e olepararao ne arai e alukauo ne e vuleao. Wa iao kei e vuleao pene ao pogi vanuga aunai e kwarao. Ia numa kopuna e alukauao. wararageai lapu e vekoekauwai, onai~~wa~~ wa numa vavinena e veluaio ne e giao e vakilao neiwao, "Ono mairagekau." Wa iao e ve- ragekauo ne aniani, namu e veniao. Muliwainai ila ge mauuo. Rapa e lugao ne vavine nauna koloana e wafao pege vearawao ne wa vanugai ge aluo. Ge aluwai ge aluwai pene ao wa iao ie voia lanina e kwarao. Wa melo kapatugana maparara ge lakao arai aniani ie api gena. Aonai wa melo inana gena inagulu acao e kea- wai. Acao e keaoe keao ,ai auna e vavomao. Muliwainai arai ge lakao aura ge kwarao. Nega. Wa melo inana e amana e arawana ge ravuo wa vavine inana geriai. Ila ge ravuo ge ravuo pene ao wa vavinena vanugai ge kwarao. Aonai wa vavine e vegevoao inana numa aonai e vakilao ,neiwao, "Inaku ,no au ariku kei kavela kokoai a rakavagevoao iaona kei wailana veaina. Aonai inana e veluaio pe ia nauna kei e ragekauwai. Ila wanai ge aluwai pene ao wa melo inana e amana ge waikuleo na wa vavine na arawana wa vavinena vanugai ge aluo. Vara wa vavinena vanugaige aluwai, vara wa melona vanugai ge aluwai.

NOTES

kavela au upuna auna; kavela tree. The seed pods are eaten by children.

~~married~~ vavine: married girl of any age, or woman. married.

ie voia: payment for a wife is made to her people. It consists of food in large quantities, armshells , canoes etc.

TRANSLATION

Two girls and their mother and father lived together. One day that girl and her sister went for a walk. The two of them walked until they found the kavela tree and the elder girl climbed up and threw down kavela and her poor little sister gathered them up .Until the elder girl slipped down secretly and ran straight home. That younger girl went on gathering them up and calling ~~out~~ up to her ~~like~~ like this: "Sister, keep throwing them down." She thought she would look up, but there was no sister. She went to the beach and dragged out two pieces of drift wood and sat on them and drifted away. That little girl ~~drifted~~ drifted until at night she reached a village. She stopped at a house ; the driftwood knocked against the steps. Then the woman of that house went out and saw her and said, "Come up." That girl went up and she gave her food and drink .Afterwards they slept. The next day that woman's son and that girl married and lived in that village. They stayed there until the time came for them to pay for the girl. All that boy's relations went to the garden to get food. Now the boy's mother's work was to call the turtles. She called and called the turtles until the canoe was full. Afterwards those who had gone to the garden came back. The boy's ~~mother~~ mother and father and wife sailed to the girl's ~~village~~ mother's village. They sailed on until they reached that woman's village. Then (the girl) who had deserted that married girl said to her mother inside the house, "Mother, that ~~little~~ young girl's face is like (the face of)my little sister that I ran away from when she was picking up the kavela." Then her mother went out and there was her little daughter coming up. Her mother cried and kissed her. They stayed there until the boy's mother and father went home. And that married girl and her husband stayed in that ~~village~~ ~~village~~ girl's village . Sometimes they lived in that woman's village, sometimes in that boy's village.

the

RIKWANA 7

Vanuga aonai pae nugunugu kopuna e aluwai. Ne wa vanuga aura ge kalio ne ai ai ge aluwai. Wa are kekei kuviakuvia ne ai aua e ragewai, ge iurigoiu-rigoawai. Muliwainai Are e laka kolovu aonai, lea kopuna e aviao ne aonai e aluwai. Ia wanai aonai nauna vekapa luala e apirao. Wanai e gupurawai pene ao ge kakamuo. Wa melo lualuana inara ge vakilawai, "Inaku, rakau gena ia e lea aonai ga aluna?" Inarana e vakilarao pae nugunugu kolemana. Ila luala kolova vovagi ge kala mavurao pae pie vagia gena. Oma ka ila ge lakao olo kapunai vau kakamu ge kularao. Muliwainai ge lakao pae olo kwalanai e nuanuawa Kolova ka ge piao wa paena e ao korukoriao. Paena ila e iurao, ilana maki kolovona pae ge kiniawai. Paena kolova e ao konoawai, peneao pena ao vau ge mia aowai kapunai ge piao wa paena e nonoao. Ma ka ma ge piaona ge nonoao. Wa veainamo wa veainamo pene ao vau maparara ge aikio na kamuna mo para. Wa vau ge piao, paena e nonoao ne e iavuo mae e kwareao. Wa melo lualuana pae ge vuao inana genai ge kwarao. Inara e vekwao ne e palawai e e kilawai. Genaxi kila e veaina: -"Ai auai a ragewai go iurigo iurigokuwai." Vanuga aura maparara kopira ge mau kwalana ila ge marelewai. Are wa e kilawai kilaiwao, Are nauna na pae ge varoao ne vanuga aura maparara ge wareveniao. Ila maparara vele kwa para ge kalao ne vanugai ge waikuleo ge aluwai. Ila ma vererera kwalana pae kwareao gena.

Notes

double canoe

ai aua, ai aura: canoe, canoes. lit. canoe thing, things. The word au is added to names of things made of trees.

~~ai aua~~ ai aua: single canoe.

TRANSLATION.

In a certain village there lived a huge boar. The people of that village were afraid and lived on their canoes. (When) one poor pregnant woman went on the canoes they drove her down. Then Are went into the grass, dug a hole and stayed in it. While she was there she had twin children. She brought them up there till they were big. Those two boys asked their mother, "Mother, why do we live in this hole?" Their mother told them about the big boar. Those two made ready many spears to kill the boar. One day they went and heated some big stones. Then they went to ~~the foot of the mountain~~ where the pig was rooting about at the foot of the mountain. They threw a spear and the pig broke it. The pig shamed them and they ~~also~~ speared the pig. The pig went on ~~the~~ the spear, until (they came to) the place where the stones were. They threw one; that pig swallowed it. They threw another and it swallowed it. and so on until all the stones were finished except one big one. They threw that stone, the pig swallowed it, became hot and died. Those two boys carried the pig on their shoulders to their mother. Their mother put flowers in her hair and danced and said something like this: -When I went up on the canoes you drove me down. "All the village people were ashamed because they were looking on. Are went on talking like that. Are's sons cut up the pig and shared it with all the village people. They all made a big feast and went back to live in the village. They were very glad because the pig was dead.

Kuru e Tikere ge aluwai. Oma kopuna ila lualuana kawa kekei ge ligoligoawai. Aonai Tia lualuana area kekei e vulevuleawai ge giao. Kuruna neiwao, "Tikere, vori." Tikerena ma neiwao, "Kuru, vori." Ila lualua ge veuveveuo pene ao Kuru ai gena kala veni wa e vorio. Kuru e aniavalagiavalagio. Tikere manai e apakauao Ila lualua ma ge levelevawai, aonai area ka ma ge giao ~~Kuruna neiwao, "Tikere, vori." Tikerena ma neiwao, "Kuru, vori." Kuruna ma neiwao, Tikere, vori.~~ Ila lualua ma ge veuo ma ge veuo wa, Tikere ai gena kala veni wa e vorio. Ia ma e aniavalagiavalagio, wa Kuru manai e apakauao. Ila konena ge velakalakaoawai, Kuru e kunoa, ma Tikere e kapio. Tikere ene aia neiwao, pe area e vuavuakauo e giao. Wa Kuru e kea veniao "E, Kuru, mamu poipoi poro veaia. Wa area pe vuavuakauo poro gia," neiwao. Aonai kuru ene veaia neiwao pe area e giao ne ge veoa. Kuruna e rageo, area e lukiao, ai auna e vavonua, mae lukio ma e lukiao, aua ma e vavonua. Aonai Areveaniveani ma upuna ge lagulaguwai area launa auna wailarai e lavuai. Areveaniveani upunana e vakilao. "E, Are, iana area ge lemana launa auna era." Areveaniveani e ao gena numai, alo makoroana e apiao, ne e rakao ma upuna oi. Ila ge aowai aonai Tikerena e giarao ne Kuru e kea veniao. "Kuru, Areveaniveani pe kwara," neiwao ne ai e oliriao ne e levaliveao. Are e kwarao alo aua e piao. Kuru ra auai e vorivanagio. Wa veainamo waveainamo wa ra maparara ge aikio, kopunamo. Kuru e pae vanagio. Arena alo kopuna e piarageao ne ra e ao korua, ne Kuru e keorigo ne e verigo veaveao pali aorai. Aonai Are ma upunana ge avuawai pe ia e ma kilikiliragewai. Aonai Areveaniveanina kari auna e apiao ne Kuru e giurageao. E lakagiao ene vuligia gena. Muliwainai koula kai e kwarao. Kuruna neiwao, "Are koula ropuna kai irauna amu ae e amu pila ge vekwanona." "Ma e lakagiao ma koula kai Are ma e kilao." Kuruna ma neiwao, koula ropuna kai irauna amu ae e amu pila ge vekwanona." Kai ma ge kwarao ropuna kopunai ne Arena kuru e kikiao, wa Kuruna neiwao, "Are pano kiki kamukamu ku irauna amu ae e amu pila o kikikirakirara na. Aonai Arena Kuru e apiao ma e lakao wa ne e vetekavagio ne e lavealiveao. Kuru e keawaikuleo, "Are ma upuna pa wapa venira." Kuru e lakao ne Tikere genai e vekwarao. Are ma upuna ge lakao geria numai.

Notes

666666

tikere: small bird.

area: small red fruit.

rawa :canoe made of rawa wood.

kuru ;a spiny fish. a double

ligoligoawai: were tying ~~taxpaxaf~~ canoe with rope.

areveaniveani: an ogress.

Translation

Kuru and Tikere lived once upon a time. One day the two of them were ~~making~~ ^{tying} a canoe. Then they saw a little area floating (on the water). Kuru said, "Tikere, jump!" Tikere answered, "Kuru, jump." The two of them answered once another until Kuru didn't reply but jumped. Kuru ate it by himself and threw (a bit) in Tikere's eye. The two of them paddled about, then they saw another area. Then Tikere said again, "Kuru, jump!" Kuru answered, "Tikere, jump." The two of them answered one another until Tikere didn't answer but jumped. He too ate it by himself and threw (a bit) in Kuru's eye. They walked away from the beach, Kuru first and Tikere after him. Tikere thought that he would look about and saw an area tree laden with fruit. He called Kuru saying, "Hi, Kuru, look up with your bulging eye. You will see that area tree is laden with fruit," he said. Then Kuru thought that he would look up and saw the area and they went up to it. Kuru climbed up, shook the area tree, filled one dugout, and shook and ~~shook~~ shook and filled the other dugout. Then the leaves of the area tree blew down. Areveaniveani and her grandchild who were weeding. Areveaniveani's grandchild said to her, "O Are, they are stealing our area; here ~~are~~ leaves!" Areveaniveani went and got a bag of shells and ran with her grandchild. While they were going, Tikere saw them and called out to Kuru, "Kuru, Areveaniveani has come," he said, and pulled the canoe out to sea and paddled away. Are arrived and threw a shell. Kuru jumped to another branch. This continued until all the branches were finished except one. Kuru ~~jumped~~ ^{jumped} Are threw a shell up, and that branch broke, and Kuru fell straight down into the mud. Then Are and her grandchild looked for him and he laughed. Then Areveaniveani took a long pointed stick and fished him out. She took him away to wash him. After a while she came to a pool. Kuru said, "Are, a deep pool, or else your kidney and your roe will be dirty." ~~Simpaxtaxaf~~ "We will go to another pool," said Are. Kuru said again, "A deep pool or else your kidney and your roe will be muddy." They came to another deep pool and Are squeezed Kuru. Kuru said, "Are, don't squeeze me hard, or else your kidney and your roe will be squeezed very soft." So Are took Kuru and walked on; but he jerked him away and escaped. He called back to Kuru, "Are and her grandchild I deceived; ~~Are and her grandchild I deceived.~~ Kuru came to Tikere, and Are and her grandchild went to their house.